THEORETICAL GRONTH FQUATIONS

AND

THEIR APPLICATIONS IN FORECTRY
by
Tatsuo Sweda

| 名点大屋大学図書 |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 洋 | $75747 \%$ |

A THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF Doctor of Agriculture
in the
GRADUATE SCHOOL
of
NAGOYA UNIVERSITY

$$
\text { 厥告雨列 } 1946 \text { 司 }
$$

## ABSTRACT

The objective of the present work is twofold, i.e. one of straightening out the cluttering jam of growth equations in search of the most potential one for the growth of trees especially in stem radius, and of applying the theory of growth equation to other important issues of mensuration and forestry to reorganize them into a more rationallyrelated and interwoven system.

In pursui. of the first 0 jective, numerous growth equations were reviewed in chapter II and classified into four categories, i.e., the empiricais, the quasi-theoreticals, the particular theoreticals and the general theoreticals. In doing so discussion was made as to the superiorities of the theoretical equations over the empirical ones, and of the particular theoreticals over the general ones. However " it was also found that as of today there is no particular theoretical equation expressing the growth of individual trees, and thus it was concluded that the available best for describing the growth of individual trees was the genral theoretical equation. In chapter III, the characteristics of the three general theoretical equations thus chosen, i.e., the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz were discussed from an a priori theoretical point of view.

In further pursuit of the most prospective growth equations for trees, the three qeneral theoreticals were
applied to the radial stem growth of 84 white spruce trees in chapter IV. It turned out that although ail the equations did not work in application as satisfactorily as expected from the theory, the Mitscherlich revealed the least theoretical discrepancy, whiie the logistic did the most. The best graphical agreement with the observed growth was attained by the Gompertz, followed by the Mitscherlich, then by the logistic. The easiest to fit was the Mitscherlich, followed by the logistic, then by the Gompertz.

A similar analysis as in chapter IV was conducted with 349 individual growth records of jack pine in chapter V. All the equations worked better with jack pine than with white spruce in every criterion employed. The most remarkable improvement was achieva by the Mitscherlich. It revealed the least theoretical discrepancy, while the logistic did the most as with white spruce. The best graphical agreement with the observed growth was achieved by the Mitscherlich followed by the sompertz, then by the logistic. The easiest to fit was the Mitscherlich followed by the Gompertz, then by the logistic. As an overall conclusion of chapters IV and $V$, at the present state of knowledge the best growth equation to describe the growth of trees in stem radius would be the Mitscherlich.

The last two chapter of the present work is devoted to the second objective, i.e., the application of the theory of the growth equation to the other important subjects of mensuration, i.e., the stem taper curve and the height-
diameter curve. Assuming that the growth of individual trees in stem diameter and height foilows the Mitscherlich equation, a theoretical stem taner curve was derived mathematically. Subsequently it was compared with 50 observed stem taper curves and its theoretical compatibility was discussed. The proposed stem taper curve was also compared with other existing empirical stem taper curves in terms of the goodness of fit to 50 observed taper curves. It turned out that the ten equations compared were separated into five groups singificantly differing from each other, of which the pronosed equation fell into the second best group.

Again assuming that the growth of individual trees in stem diameter and height follows the Mitscherlich equation, a height-diameter curve for all-aged stands was derived. Then based on a similar but slightly different assumption, another height-diameter curve for even-aged stand was derived. Both equations are identical in their mathematical appearance but are different in what they mean.

## CONTENTS

Page
ABSTRAC프․ ..... ii
TABLES ..... viii
FIGURES ..... ix
ACKNOWIEDGEMENTS ..... xi
CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION ..... 1
CHAPTER II. HISTORICAL REVIEN OF THEORETICAL ..... 5 GROWTH EOUATIONS
Introduction ..... 5
The exponential equation ..... 7
The Mitscherlich equation ..... 8
The logistic equation ..... 13
The Gompertz Gquation ..... 16
Von Bertalanffy's equation ..... 20
Other growth equations ..... 23
Conclusion ..... 25
CFiPPTEP III. APPLICATION OF THE MITSCHERIICH, ..... 30 THE LOGIS?TC AND TEE GOMPERTV EQUATION TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF WHITE SPRUCE
Introduction ..... 30
Materials and methods ..... 33
Theoretical consistency ..... 35
Page
Goodness of fit ..... 49
Fase of fitting ..... 53
Conclusion ..... 56
CHAPTER IV. APPIICATION OF THE MTTSCHERLICH, ..... 57 THE LOGISTIC AND THE GOMPERTZ EQUATIONS TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF JACK PINE
Introduction ..... 57
Materials and methoās ..... 58
Theoretical consistency ..... 60
Goodness of fit ..... 69
Ease of fitting ..... 71.
Conclusion ..... 74
CFAPTER V. A THEORETICAL STEM TAPER CURVE ..... 77
Introduction ..... 77
Literature review ..... 77
Derivation ..... 80
Characteristics ..... 84
Application ..... 88
Comnarison with other stem ..... 97
taper curves
Conclusion ..... 104
CHAPTER VI. A THEORF'ICAL HEJGHT-DIARETER CURVE ..... 109
Introduction ..... 109
Height-diameter relationship ..... 112 for all aged stand
Page
Heiçt-diameter relationship ..... 116 for even-aged stand
Discussion ..... 120
An example ..... 125
Conclusion ..... 127
LITERATURE CITED ..... 128
APPENDICES
I Parameters of the Mitscherlich equa- ..... 136
tion as applied to the radial stem growth of jack pine
II Parameters of the logistic equation ..... 142as applied to the radial stemgrowth of jack pine
III Parameters of the Gompertz equation ..... 148as applied to the radial stemgrowth of jack pine
IV Parameters of the empirical growth ..... 154equation $I$ as applied to theradial stem growth of jack pine$V$ Parameters of the empirical growth160equation II as applied to theradial stem growth of jack pine

## Page

1. Major characteristics of the Mitscherlich, the
19
logistic and the Gomper $z$ equations
2. A classification of growth equations ..... 26
3. Parameters of the Mitscherlich equation as ..... 36 applied to white spruce
4. Parameters of the logistic equation as applied ..... 37 to white spruce
5. Parameters of the Gompertz equation as appiied ..... 38 to white spruce
6. Parameters of the empirical equation $I$ as ..... 39 applied to white spruce
7. Parameters of the empirical equation II as ..... 40 applied to white spruce
8. Statistics on goodness of fit ..... 52
9. The t-test of significance on goodness of fit ..... 54 among the five competing equations
10. Statistics on the parameters of the five ..... 61 growth equations
11. Statistics on goodness of fit ..... 70
12. The t-test of significance on goodness of fit ..... 72
13. Statistics on ease of fitting ..... 73
14. Overall ranking of the Mitscherlich, the ..... 75
logistic and the Gompertz equations
15. Parameters of the proposed stem taper curve ..... 92
16. Observed and calculated stem taper curves ..... 101
17. Statistics on goodness of fit ..... 103
18. The t-test of significance on the goodness ..... 105 of fit among the ten ste taper curves
19. Overall rating on goodness of fit ..... 106

FIGURES
Page

1. The Mitscherlich curve ..... 10
2. The logistic curve ..... 15
3. The Gompertz curve ..... 18
4. The Mitscherlich curve as compared with the ..... 41observed radial stem growth of white spruce
5. The logistic curve as compared with the ..... 42 observed radial stem growth of white spruce
6. The Gompertz curve as comparec with the ..... 43 observed radial stem growth of white spruce
7. The empirical growth curves as compared with ..... 44 the observed radial stem growth of white spruce
8. Distribution of the goodness of fit, $S S D$51
9. The Mitscherlich curve as compared with the ..... 62 observed radial stem growth of jack pine
10. The logistic curve as compared with the ..... 63 observed radial stem growth of jack pine
11. The Gompertz curve as compared with the ..... 64 observed radial stem growth of jack pine
12. The empirical growth curve I as compared ..... 65 with the observed radial stem growth of jack pine
13. The empirical growth curve II as compared ..... 66 with the observed radial stem growth of jack pine
14. Schematic growth of an individual tree in ..... 83 height and diameter
15. Proposed stem taper curves for various ..... 86 values of parameter $H$ while other parameters fixed
16. Proposed stem taper curves for various ..... 87 values of form exponent $m$ while other parameters fixed
17. Stem diameters and height measured, and ..... 90 their abbreviations
18. Variation of the estimated asymptotic ..... 94
diameter $D$
19. Variation of the estimated asymptotic ..... 95 height $H$
20. Observed and calculated stem taper curves ..... 100
21. Total height against diameter at ground ..... 123 as expressed by the proposed equation VI - 18
22. Total height against diameter at oreast ..... 124 height as expressed by the proposed equation VI - 19
23. An example of the proposed curve fitted ..... 126 to observed height-diameter relationship

I wish to express my thanks and appreciation to many people who have given me their support, encouragement and assistance throughout the course of the present work.

Special thanks is given to Professor T. Suzuki, who inspirea my interest in the application of mathematical thoughts and methods to forestry research through his guidance during my undergraduate as well as postgraduate years. The author is also indebted to him for his guidance and repeated review in the preparation of not only this dissertation but also other research papers which constitute the basis of the present work.

The author is indebted to Dr. T. Umemura for his valuable advice and assistance throughout the development of this work. Acknowledgement is given to Mr. Nagashima as well as to other members of the Forest Management Laboratory for their encouragement and assistance.

I wish to express my gratituade to Professor $T$. Iori for his reviewing the manuscript and valuable advice, and to Professor K . Hozumi not only for his critical but constructive review of the manuscript but also for his assistance and adivice in the literature survey for the present work.

Most of the data used for the present work was made available through the 1976,1977 and 1978 "Grants-in-Aid for Overseas Scientific Survey" furnished by the Ministry of

Education, Science and Culture, and is greatly acknowledged. The volumenous data processing and computation involved in the present work were made possible by the facilities of the Computer Center and the Forest Management Laboratory, jagoya University.

I wish to express my appreciation to Ms. T. Ono and S. Miyamoto for their tactful secretarial assistance. Finally, I wish to express my aprreciation to Ex-Dean I. Uritani and Dean $K$. Kumada for their rather pressing but warm encouragement throughout the course of the present work.

## INTRODUCTION

Mensuration, or forest biometrics as is recently called, is a science of means which provides vital statistics concerning the state and structure of tree for the most essential discipline of fores $y$, i.e., the management and planning of forested lands. In spite of its time-honored history, most of the mensurationai approaches have been rather empirical than theoretical largly due to the complexities and irregularities inevitably involved in any biological phenomena. In other words the history of mensuration was a series of efforts to find hidden uniformity and integrity in what is seemingly random, irregular and arbitrary outcome which individual trees as well as their aggregates demonstrate.

It is generally said that remote sensing and statistical methods are the two major breakthroughs achieved in recent decades in forest biometrics. The former has contributed to the search of uniformity and integrity by providing a literaliy perspective view of the forested lands, while the latter by providing rational means to process what seems irregular and thus formidable and indigestible data in a logical manner. Unfortunately, however, neither the remote sensing nor the statistical methods constitute the essential core c... mensuration. They are simply the means of data collection and data processing respectively that are nonessential to mensuration and can
be shared with other discipline of science. This leaves the core still intact and most of the essential parts of mensuration remain rather empirical as ever.

Though implicit in the major parts of the text, the latent objective of the present work is to introduce a theoretical and systematic approach into the mensuration proper. For this purpose the theoretical growth equation was chosen as the nucleus from which a systematic redevelopment of mensuration is to be made. It will be shown in the text that the issue of the growth equation, which has been dealt with to date rather independently as one of the other independent subjects of mensuration, constitute a powerful foundation which binds what are seemingiy unrelated subjects of mensuration. Considering the fact that many vital phenomena encountered in mensuration are brought about by the growth of trees, there is no wonder why the subject of growth equation is associated with some of other vital issues of mensuration. In the present work, an extensive and volumenous analysis is made in search of the most powerful growth equation, then its association with the sujects of stem taper curve and height-diameter curve is demonstrated by applying the theory of growth equation to explain why the tapering of tree stems and the height-diameter relationship are shaped as they realiy are.

In chapter II existing growth equations are reviewed critically so as not only to untangle the cluttering abunclance and complexity but aiso to narrow them down to the most suitable ones for expressing the growth of trees
especially in stem radius and diameter. In chapter III, advantages and đisadvantages of the three theoretical growth equations chosen in the preceding chapter are discussed on an a priori ground. Then these three equations, i.e., the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations are applied to the radial stem growth of white spruce [picea glauca (Moench) Vossj to check their feasibility from theoretical as well as from practical points of view. The reason why the radial growth is taken up from among several other measures of tree growth is that it is the only quantity that renders itself to direct, accurate, yet massive measurements. The direct and precise measurement of the other measures such as height, basal area, volume, etc. is extremely difficult and time-consuming if not impossible. Almost similar analysis as in chapter III is conducted in chapter IV with a different tree species, i.e., jack pine (Pinus banksiana Lamb.). Jack pine is one of the representative shade-intolerant pioneer species, while white spruce represents shade-tolerant ones. Thus the analyses made in chapters III and IV together give a nearly complete account of the applicabilities of the Mitscherlich, the Iogistic and the Gompertz equations to the growth of trees in general.

The last two chapters deal with the applications of the growth equation to other subjects of mensuration. In chapter $V$, assuming that the growth of trees both in height and diameter follows the mitscherlich equation, which is judged as the most prospective of all in the pre-
ceding chapters, a mathematical expression describing the tapering of the stem is derived theoretically. Subsequently, this taper curve is applied to a set of observed taper curves to get a numerical account of the parameters as well as to compare the calculated and the observed taper curves. To check the practical applicability, the proposed taper curve is also compared with various empirical taper curves in terms of the goodness of fit to the observation. The last chapter, i.e., chapter VI is devoted to another application of the growth equation to the other major issue of mensuration, i.e., height-diameter curve. Based on a similar assumption as in the directly preceding chapter, equations describing the height-diameter relationships for evenaged stands and all-aged stands are derived, and then applied to an observed set of height-hiameter relationship.

## CHAPTER II

## EISTORICAL REVIEW OF THEORETICAL GPOWTH EQUATTONS

Introduction
Mathematical expressions describing growth phenomena, i.e. the growth equation, have long been one of the most important and interesting subjects not oniy in forestry but also in other field of biological science such as demography, population biology, plant and animal physiology, etc. As is often the case with application of mathematics in any other discipline of science, the primary significance of the growth equation in biological science exists in its operational convenience of putting unwieldy masses of numerical data in a concise and perspective view. This condensing function of the growth equation is not only space saving but it also enables us an easy and objoctive comparison of growth, for example, among different individuals or among different species, in appreciation of these virtures, numerous mathematical equations, both empirical and theoretical, have been presented to date. (e.g. see Shinozaki, 1953; Prodan, 1961). Ironicaliy enough, however, this proliferation of growth equations now makes it almost impossible for us to decide at a glance which one to choose for a specific purpose, and results often in promiscuous use.

The major objective of this chapter is thus to review the existing growth equations to determine their applicability to the growth of trees in stem diameter or radius. Since the growth of trees is one of the most funda-
mental phenomena in forestry, an appronriate choice of an equation or equations is vital. For example, the growth equation is directly applicable to the forecast of growth and yield which is the most essential objective of the forest planning and management. It also nlays a principal role in many stand growth models (e.g. Suzuki, 1966, 1967A, 1967B, 1967C; Umemura \& Suzuki, 1974). Once an appropriate growth equation can be chosen, it can Eurther be applied to such growth-related issues as stem taper curves and height-diameter curves as will be shown in the succeeding chapters.

As a matter of fact there exist literally countlessly many growth equations, and it would be impossible to review them all. Thus the scope of the present work is bounded within the domain of rational or theoretical equations. As a matter of fact the cluttering abundance of growth equations is largely attributable to that of experimental or empirical ones, and thus the introduction of this simple criterion of counting those empiricals out reduces drastically the number of equations to be examined. Moreover, the theoretical equations have many advantages over the empiricals, most of which stem from the theoretical reasoning or the rationale which constitute the basis of the former. First of ali, the theoretical reasoning make an equation appealing to our logical thought and easy to comprehend. This applies not only to the equation itself but also to the parameters involved in it. Parameters appearing in the empirical equation are nothing more than mathematical constants, while those in the theoretical equation carry biological significance closely related
to the subject. Secondily, the plausibility of the reasoning behind a theoretical quation can be judged either by itself or in comparison with a reality, which makes improvement of the equation possible. Furthermore, the repeated improvement might well lead eventually to the true nature of the growth phenomena, i.e. a law. On the other hand, empirical equations, as Watt (1962) mentioned, are useful for interpolation but little else. Though this mention was made of the use of mathematics in population ecolory, the same argument well applies in forestry. Thus examined in the following sections, with a special reference to the apoiicability to the growth of trees are theoretical equations and those comparable to them. The existing theoretical equations can be classified into six classes by mathematical appearance. They are the exponential, the Mitscherlich, the logistic, the Gompertz, the von Bertalanffy's and the chers.

## The exponential equation

By far the simplest of all the theoretical growth functions may be the exponential equation. It is based on the assumption that the rate of growth $d y / d t$ of a population or an individual organism at any given time $t$ is proportional to the size $y$ achieved by that time, i.e.

$$
\frac{d y}{d t}=k y,
$$

where $k$ is the intrinsic rate of growth. Integration with respect to time results in the exponential growth equation of the form:

$$
y=y_{0} e^{k t},
$$

where $H_{0}$ is the initial size. In some cases the exponential curve shows a good agreement with observed growth phenomena so long as its application is limited up to a certain early phase of an entire growth process. However, the exponential curve has no upper limit of growth and thus increases infinitely as time goes on, whereas any actual population or individual organism including trees is regulated by either internal or external or both growth-inhibiting mechanism and doesn't grow infinitely large. This limited applicability, alonc with the obvious discrepancy from the reality, is the reason why the exponential equation is regarded incomplete. Thus in this thesis as weil it is put aside from the major stream of the discussion.

## The Mitscherlich equation

This terminology follows the current practice (Suzuki, 1971), but this equation is also known as that of monomolecular chemical reaction. It is based on the assumption that there exists a certain asymptotic limit of growth $M$ and that the rate of growth dy/at at any given time $t$ is proportional to the difference between the limit $M$ and the size $y$ achieved by that time. In other words the proximity of the size achieved to the limit is postulated as a sole growth inhibitor. This assumption can be formulated in terms of differential equation as follows:

$$
\frac{d y}{d t}=k(M-y)
$$

II I-3
where $k$ is the intrinsic rate of growth. Integrating Eri II-3 we get

$$
y=M\left(1-\frac{M-y_{0}}{M} e^{-k t}\right)
$$

where 10 is the initial size. By substituting a single parameter $L$ for the factor $\left(M-y_{0}\right) / M$, Eq. II- 4 can be simplified as

$$
y=M\left(1-L e^{-k t}\right)
$$

Assuming $y_{0}=0$, this solution further reduces to

$$
y=M\left(1-e^{-k t}\right) . \quad \text { II- } 6
$$

Since Fq. II-5 is more general, it shail be the standard form of the Mitscherlich equation hereafter in the present work. The derivatives, convexity and other major charactericstics of the Mitscherlich equation are tabulated in rable 1 , while the general shape of the curve is illustrated in Fig. 1 .

As readily seen from the above reasoning, the underlying assumption is of very general nature and onsequently the resultant Eq. II-5 or II-6 should be applicable to any growth phenomena; either to the growth of indivicial organism or to that of population; either to the growth in linear dimensinn or to that in volumerric dimension. Accordingly it has been applied to a wide variety of growth phenomena as discussed in the following.

According to Yule (1925), Verhulst proposed as early as in 1847 a differential equation and its solution of similar significance as II-3, II-4 respectively to descirbe the growth of human population.

Mitscherlich (1919), to whom the present terminology of the equation apparently owes, formulated an equation to describe plants' response to environmental growth factors,


Figure 1. The Mitscherlich curve. $y=M\left(1-L e^{-k t}\right): M=1.0, L=1.0, k=0.04$, with the broken iine denoting asymptote.
which is presently known as the law of diminishing return. The equation Mitscherlich originally presented was of the form:

$$
y=\Lambda\left(1-e^{c_{1} x_{1}}\right)\left(I-e^{c_{2} x_{2}}\right) \ldots, \quad \text { II-7 }
$$

in which $y$ denotes yield, and $x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots$ amounts of factors controlling the growth. Apparently Mitscherlich's original aim was to express plants' response to fertilizers, but not to describe plant growth as a function of time. However, if we consider time as a single most significant growth factor, the above equation reduces to Eq. II-6. It should be noted that the yield or size $y$ is given in weight in this case.

In 1920 pütter proposed an equation of the same significance as Eq. II-5 to descirbe the linear growth of individual organisms (after Weymouth et al., 1931). Weymouth (1923) applied this equation to describe the linear growth in shell size of the pismo clam, but he later (Weymouth et al., loc. cit.) turned it off claiming that the equation, being devoid of inflection, haci been unsatisfactory to describe at least the linear growth of the clam.

Based on his extensive collection of growth data, Brody (1923) claimed that the entire growth process of animals could be broken up into a self-accelerating phase and a self-inhibiting one, and proposed the Mitscherlich equation for the latter. Then he (1945) successfully applied the equation to the extrauterin growth in weight of a large variety of animals ranging from such farm animals as the cattle, horse, swine etc. to small experimental animals as the guinea pig, mouse, etc.

The first mention concerning the application of the Mitscherlich equation to tree growth was made by Meyer (1940). He referred to the usage of the similar equation as II-6 in forestry to express the height growth of trees as a function of time.

It is interesting to note that Khilmi (1957) deriveda Mitscherlich equation for the volumetric growth of forest stands through an entirely different line of reasoning fram the one given earlier in this section. He reasoned that the per-hectare volumetric growth of stands consist of the difference between the solar energy input and a part of it consumed for physiological maintenance. As is readily envisaged, this assumption resulted in a differential equation quite similar in formal appearance to Eq. II-3, which yielded a solution almost identical with II-4 or II-5. He applied this equation to the growth of even-aged single-species stands of pine, spruce and oak. Although he reported a satisfactory agreement with the observed growths, Khilmi's equation doesn't apply to the entire process of stand growth. The reasoning underlying the equation logically makes it applicable only after the crown closure.

The first application of the Mitscherlich equation to the diameter growth of trees was made by Suzuki (.961). He found empirically that the mean diameter growth of several individual trees results in a straight line on a difference diagram, in which the mean diameter at age $t+1$ is plotted against those at age $t$. Subsequently he showed this
straight line relationship is mathematically equivalent to the Mitscherlich equation. Obviously in this case, the equation descirbes growth in linear dimension. The same equation pronosed by Khilmi (ibid.) gives volumetric growth also in linear dimension, since it is given on per-hectare basis. Takeuchi (1979) pointed out the significance of this coincidence of different phenomena being expressed by the same equation when reduced to the same dimension.

To check the descriptive and forecasting power of the Mitcherlich equation, Nagumo and Sato (1965) applied it to the growth of trees in stem height and diameter as well as in stem volume converted into linear dimension by taking its cubic root. Their conclusion: the fit was satisfactory, but the prediction based on this equation reliable only for several years ahead.

## The logistic equation

The logistic equation is also known by several other names as Verhulst's equation, Robertson's equation, autocatalytic equation etc. It is based on a general assumption that the rate of growth $d y / d t$ at any given time $t$ is proportional not only to the difference between the maximum achievable size $C$ anc the current one $y$, but also to the current size itself. In terms of differential equation, this assumption is equivalent to

$$
\frac{d y}{d t}=2 y(c-y)
$$

where $l$ is the intrinsic rate of growth. The solution of the above equation is given by

$$
y=\frac{C}{1+e^{a-b t}}
$$

where $a$ and $b$ are newly introduced parameters related to the initial size $y_{0}$ and the rate constant $l$ respectively. The exact mathematical relationship between these new parameters and the original ones is given in Table 1 along with other important characteristics of the equation. The general shape of the logistic curve is shown in Fig. 2. The most marked graphical difference from the Mitscherlich is that the logistic has a inflection, while the former doesn't, appearing exactly miaway of the entire growth process. As with the Mitscherlich equation, the notation and expression of what is generally termed the logistic equation varies from one author to another. However, since ail the other forms of mathematical expressions can be reduced to form II-9 through proper transformation, Eq. II-9 shall be the standard form henceforth in the present work unless otherwise mentioned.

According to Yule (1925) the logistic equation was first proposed by the same person who proposed the Mitscherlich equation first. Namely, based on the similar logic as the one given just above, Verhulst (1938, 1945) proposed a differential equation along with its solntion, each equivalent to II-3 and II-9 respectively, to descirbe the human population growth. Not only he proposed it but also applied it to the observed population growth of some European countries.

The fact that $t$ logistic equation is the best known growth function today may be most attributable to


Figure 2. The logistic curve.
$y=C /\left(1+e^{a-b t}\right): a=2.4, b=0.06, C=1.0$, with the circle denoting the point of inflection and the broken line asymptote.

Pearl and Reed (1920), who renewed the same logic and an equation of similar signif cance as Verhulst's, and then applied it successfully to the observed population growth of the United states. Subsequently the senior author (1924) applied the logistic equation to the population growth of various countries all over the world, in which the equation revealed a remarkably good agreement with the observations as to make the author claim "the logistic law of growth". Apparently, this evoked an onset of applications of the logistic to a great variety of phenomena ranging from population growth of other species than human being to growth of individual orgnnisms. Just to mention a few, Gause (1934) applied the logistic to the population growth of an infusorian.

According to Lotka (1924) the first application of the logistic equation to the growth of individuals was made by Robertson (1908), who applied it to the growth in weight of rats.

As an example of its application to individual plant growth, it suffices to quote Reed and Holland (1919) who fitted the equation to the growth in height of sunflower. Unfortunately, however, the author couldn't find any example of its application to the diameter or radial growth of trees. However, considering from the very general assumption underlying the logictic equation, it is also difficult to find a reason why not it is applicable to the growth of trees.

This equation, apparently named after the person who first proposed it, is based on the assumption that the rate of growth $d y / d t$ at any given time $t$ is proportional to the current size $y$ and the logarithmic difference between the maximum achievable size $A$ and the current size, i.e. in terms of differential equation:

$$
\frac{d y}{d t}=q y(\ln A-\ln y)
$$

where $q$ is the intrinsic rate of growth. Upon integration, Eq. II-10 results in a solution of the form:

$$
y=A e^{-e^{p-q t}}
$$

where $p$ is a newly introduced parameter related to the initial size $y_{0}$. The exact parametric relationship is given in Table 1 along with other mathematical characteristics of the Gompertz equation. The general shape of the Gompertz curve is shown in Fig. 3. Like the logistic, the Gompertz has an inflection, but it appears at a different position, i.e. approximately at the first one-third of the entire growth process.

As with the Mitsherlich and the logistic, there are several other expressions for the Gompertz equation. Since most of them reduce to form II-il when subjected to suitable transformation, Eq. II-1l shall be the standard form for the Gompertz in the present work.

As mentioned earlier this equation was first proposed by Gompertz (1325, according to Winsor, 1932) for a purpose other than the growth function, i.e. a mortality


Figure 3. The Gompertz curve.
$y=A \exp \left(-e^{p-q t}\right): A=1.0, p=1.2, q=0.04$, with the circle denoting the point of inflection and the broken line asymptote.

Table 1. Major characteristics of the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations

| PROPERTY | MITSHERLICH | IOGISTIC | GOMPERTZ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Assumption | Rate of arowth proportional to the stretch from the present diameter to the maximum achievable diameter. | Rate of growth proportional to the present diameter and its stretch to the maximum achievable diameter. | Rate of growth proportional to the present diameter and the logarithmic stretch from the present diameter to the maximum achievable diameter. |
| Differential equation | $\frac{d y}{d t}=k(M-y)$ | $\frac{d u}{d t}=\eta y(C-y)$ | $\frac{d y}{d t}=q y(\ln A-\ln y)$ |
| Growth function | $y=M\left(1-L e^{-k t}\right)$ | $y=\frac{C}{1+e^{a-b t}}$ | $y=A e^{-e^{p-q t}}$ |
| Nature <br> of parameters | $\begin{aligned} & L=\frac{M-y_{0}}{M}, \\ & M: \text { asymptotic diam- } \\ & k: \text { intrinsic rate of } \\ & y_{0}: \text { initial diameter } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & a=\ln \frac{C-y_{0}}{y_{0}}, \\ & b=c l, \\ & c: \text { asyo,totic diam- } \\ & l: \text { intrinsic rate of } \\ & y_{0}: \text { growth, initial ciameter } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & p=\ln \left(\ln \frac{A}{y_{0}}\right), \\ & A: \text { asymptotic diam- } \\ & \text { eter, } \\ & q: \text { intrinsic rate of } \\ & y_{0}: \text { incowthal diameter } \end{aligned}$ |
| Range of parameters expected from theory | original parameters $M>0, k>0, y_{0} \geq 0$ <br> derived parameters $0<L \leq 1$ | original parameters $c>0, \quad \tau>0, \quad u_{0}>0$ <br> derived parameters $a>0, b>0$ | original parameters $A>0, q>0, y_{0}>0$ <br> Cerived parameters $p>0$ |
| Derivatives | $\frac{d y}{d t}=M L k e^{-k t}$ $\frac{d^{2} y}{d t^{2}}=-M L k^{2} e^{-k t}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \frac{d u}{d t}=\frac{b c e^{a-b t}}{\left(1+e^{a-b t}\right)^{2}} \\ & \frac{d^{2} u}{d t^{2}}=\frac{b^{2} C e^{a-b t}\left(e^{a-b t}-1\right)}{\left(e^{a-b t}+1\right)^{3}} \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \frac{d y}{d t}=A q e^{p-q t} e^{-e^{p-q t}} \\ & \frac{d^{2} y}{d t^{2}}=A q^{2} e^{p-q t} e^{-e^{p-q t}}\left(e^{p-q t}-1\right. \end{aligned}$ |
| Asymptotes | $1=M$ | $\begin{aligned} & y=0 \\ & y=C \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & y=0 \\ & y=A \end{aligned}$ |
| Inflection | ni.l | $t=\frac{a}{b}, \quad y=\frac{c}{2}$ | $t=\frac{p}{q}, \quad y=\frac{A}{e}=\frac{1}{3}$ |
| Maximum growth rate | MLK (when $t=0$ ) | $\frac{b c}{4}\left(\right.$ when $\left.t=\frac{a}{b}\right)$ | $\frac{A q}{e}\left(\right.$ when $t=\frac{p}{q}$ ) |
| Convexity | convex upward all the way up | convex downward <br> (when $t<\frac{a}{b}$ ) <br> convex upward <br> (whon $t, \frac{a}{b}$ ) | convex downward <br> (when $t<\frac{E}{q}$ ) <br> convex upward <br> (when $t>E_{q}$ ) |
| Symmetry | asymmetric | symmetric (with respect to the point of inflection) | asymmetric |

curve for human being. Its first theorization as a growth equation was achieved by wright (1926) in his criticism of Pearl's logistic theory. He reasoned rather inductively that "the average growth power as measured by the percentage rate of increase tends to fall at a more or less uniform percentage rate". This assumption is slightly different from the one given earlier but results in the same growth function. The former was given so as to make a comparison with the assumptions for the other equations easy and distinctive. It should be noted that the above mention by Wright was aimed at the growth of individual organisms but not at the growth of populations.

Accordingly Davidson (1928) applied the Gompertz equation to the growth in body weight of cow. Then Weymouth et al. (loc. cit.) appiied it to the linear growth in shell size of the razor clam as well as to the growth of the cockle (Weymouth and Thompson, 1931), reporting a satisfactory agreement with the observations in both cases.

Though there are not many instances of the Gompertz application to the growth of plants, Osumi (1977) mentioned its application to the growth of trees. As with the logistic, considerjng from its general assumption, it seems that there is no positive reason why shouldn't it be applicable to the growth of plants.

Von Bertalanffy's equation
While all the growth equations discussed above are composed on rather general reasonings, von Bertalanffy's
equation is more specific and particuiar to the subject it is aimed to describe, i.e. the growth of animals. According to von Bertalanffy (1941, 1957, 1968), the growth of animals in weight $d w / d t$ results from the difference between the synthesis $f_{1}(w)$ and degeneration $f_{2}(w)$ of body building material, thus

$$
\frac{d w}{d t}=f_{1}(w)-f_{2}(w)
$$

Thuogh this assumption is very general as such, the synthesis and degeneration functions were determined very specifically as follows. According to $\| u x j e y ' s ~ p r i n c i p l e ~ o f ~ a l l o m e t r y, ~$ both the synthesis and degeneration term in the above equation can be replaced by power functions of the body mass present, thus

$$
\frac{d w}{d t}=n w^{n}-\kappa w^{m}
$$

where $\eta$ and $k$ are the synthesis and degeneration rate constants. Then reasoning from general physiological observations that the degeneration of brilding materials is proportional to the body mass present, von Bertalanffy replaced the degeneration exponent by unity, i.e., $m=1$. For the synthesis term, he reasoned that the anabolic processes of an animal is proportional to its energy metaboiism, and replaced for the size dependence of animal that of metabolic rate, i.e., $n=\alpha$. Theus the equation finally recuces to

$$
\frac{d w}{d t}=n w^{(Q)}-k u \quad, \quad I I-12
$$

the solution of which is given by

$$
w=\left[\frac{\eta}{k}-\left(\frac{\eta}{k}-w_{0}^{(1-\alpha)}\right) e^{-(1-\alpha) k t}\right]^{1 /(1-\alpha)} . \quad \operatorname{II}-13
$$

This is what is generally known as von Bertalanffy's equation in which depending upon the metabolic type specific to kinds of animals concerned, the exponent $\alpha$ takes on values within the following clearly ciefined range:

$$
2 / 3 \leq \alpha \leq 1
$$

The case of special interest is when $\alpha$ takes on the smallest limiting value. According to Rubner's surface rule, the methabolic rate in many animals, especiaily in homeotherms, is pronortional not to body weight but to surface, thus

$$
\alpha=2 / 3 .
$$

Replacing this in Eqs. II-12 and II-13, we get

$$
\frac{d w}{d t}=\eta w^{2 / 3}-k w
$$

and its solution

$$
w=\left[\frac{\eta}{k}-\left(\frac{\eta}{k}-w_{0}^{1 / 3}\right) e^{-k t / 3}\right]^{3} . \quad \operatorname{II}-15
$$

Interestingly enough the cubic root of Eq. II-15 is equivalent to the Mitscherlich equation II-4 or II-5. This means, from the dimensional-analysis point of view, that any growth that follows von Bertalanffy's equation with $\alpha=2 / 3$ in either mass or volumetric dimension must in linear dimension follow the Mitscheriich, and vice versa. In support of his claim that the growth of trees in stem diameter follows
the Mitscherlich equation, Suzuki (1979) reasoned, after von Bertalanffy, for the volumetric growth of trees that the photosynthesis is proportional to the surface area of a tree, whereas the decomposition is proportional to the respiration which further in turn proportional to the volumetric tree biomass present. This premise results in a tree growth which in volume follows von Bertalanffy's equation and thus in linear dimension the Mitscherlich. Obviously this assumption is more specific and particular to the subject of tree growth than the assumption for the Mitscherlich given earlier in this chapter. Thus, this premise, if provea physiologically, would certainly give a firmer ground to the presumption that the diameter growth of trees follow the Mitscherlich.

Other growth equations
Based on physiological laws and a volumenous result of experiments, von Bertalanffy defined the numerical range of his synthesis exponent $\alpha$ as mentioned earlier. Richards (1959) proposed to liberate the parameter a from this restriction and use on an empirical basis the von Bertalanffy's equation for botanical studies as well. In support of his view Osumi (1976, 1977A, 1977B) advocated its use in forestry and applied it to various growth plenomena encountered in this fielà. Goviously this removal of the parametric restriction adds another degree of freedom to the original equation and improves the agreement with observations so long as the apparent fit is concerned.

Yoshida (1979) reported a more satisfactory fit with this generalized von Bertalanffy's equation than with any of the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz for the observed growth of sugi (Cryptomeria iaponica). However, the libelization of the parameter, which is equivalent to the incorporation of an additional parameter, deprives the original equation of its important trait of theoretical compartibi-lity. In its original equation the porameter $\alpha$ has a definite physiological meaning relevare to the subject of animal growth, and so does the equation itseif. In its generalized form, however, it is difficult to find any biologically significant meaning for the newly incorporated parameter. To make the matter worse the new parameter interferes mathematically with the original parameters and deprives of their authentic significance too. Accordingly the equation itself also looses its original significance and deteriorates to a mere empirical equation as Richards had envisaged from the very beginning.

Exactly the same argument may well applies to the generalization of the other theoretical equations. With the generalized Mitscherlich equation by Prodan (loc. cit.):

$$
y=M\left(1-e^{-k t}\right)^{n}
$$

we can undoubtedly expect a better fit to the observation than with the original equation II-6. However, it would be difficult to find any significant physical meaning in the newly introduced exponent $n$. The exponent also affects other parameters in such a way that they also loose their original
physical meaning.
The most notorious deterioration of the theoretical quality by introducing physically meaningless parameters is seen in Peari's (loc. cit.) generalized logistic equation:

$$
y=\frac{C}{I+m^{\alpha_{1} t^{1}+\alpha_{2} t^{2}+\alpha_{3} t^{3}+\ldots} . .}
$$

It is a mathematical rule of thumb that the introduction of additional parameters in an equation adds further flexibility to the equation, which in turn improves the goodness of fit in practical application, but it also dispossesses the original equation and its parameters of their original theoretical meaning. In other words the theoretical equation retrogrades to a mere empirical equation upon meaningless generalization.

Conclusion
According to the directly preceding review and the accompanying discussions, growth equations were classified as in Table 2 by their theoretical quality. The two extremes in this classification are the empirical equations and the theoretical ones. The former is those without any rational reasoning rohind them but have been adopted largely due to their graphical resemblance to the observed course of growth. The latter are those constructed on at least some plausible ground and with the parameters clearly defined in terms of the relevant subjects. Between them both fall quasi-theoretical equations, which originally were constructed on

Table 2. A classification of growth equations

rational ground but lost theoretical meaning by artificial manipulation made just to improve the quality of fit or something of the kind.

The theoretical equations are further broken down into two sub-categories, the particular equations and the general ones. The terms particular and general refer to the way the differential equations leading to growth equations are built. In particular equations, the āifferential equations are constructed on some a posteriori principles arrived at by generalizing facts collected and observations made on some particular subject the growth of which is at stake. The best example would be von Bertalanffy's eruation which is underlain by the principle of allometry, Ruoner's surface rule and other a posteriori physiological knowledge concerning the growth of animal. Usually, in particular equations, not only the subject of growth is clearly envisaged but also the physical dimension in which the growth is to be considered is exactly defined as "the growth of animals in weight" in von Bertalanffy's equation or "the volumetric growth of even-aged stands" in Khilmi's equation mentioned earlier. On the other hand, the general equations are derived from some general a priori assumptions formed by reason alone without any particular reference to any specific subject of growth. The examples of the general equations are the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz.

It should be pointed out that the classification made above is not absolute. An equation can be either theo-
rotical or empirical depending upon the user's standpoint, viz., a theoretical equation is degraded to an empirical one when used beyond its rational scope.

All the above discussion has brought us to the point where we can choose the best equation or equations for the growth of trees at least from a priori point of view. It has been already mentioned that the empirical equations are far out of the question mainly because they are not accompanied by any propositions or assumptions which in some way or another explain the mechanism of gronth. The similar reasoning helps eliminate the particular theoretical equations. If there were any particular equation for the radial growth of trees reasoned by physiological principles of tree growth, it would be undoubtedly the best of our choice. Unfortunately, however, all the existing particular equations are for something else than the radial growth of trees. Since these particular equations are firmly reasoned by principles obtained by generalizing the facts and observations concerning other particular organisms or their aggregates, it will be readily noticed that the whole logical structures which constitute these equations are crumbled when they are used for the radial growth of trees. Thus at least from logical point of view, the particular equations cannot be used for the present purpose. If they are used for the radial growth of trees, they are no more theoretical but mere empirical equations. The above discussion will give enough ground to discard the particular theoretical
equations here.
As a matter of fact, the above argument is the one according to which we have defined the quasi-theoretical equations. Thus they are also disqualified.

Now, the above elimiantion of equations leaves the general theoretical equations, i.e., the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz as the prospective equations for describing the radial growth of trees. Since these equations are derived from general a priori assumptions which specifies neither the subject of growth nor the dimension in which the grwoth is to be defined, there is no positive reason why they shouldn't be appiicable to the radial growth of trees. However, it is not clear, with the present state of knowledge or from a priori considerations, which one of the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz is most suitable for the growth of trees. This will be made clear in the succeeding chapters by applying these equations to the actual growth of trees.

APPLICATION OF THE MITSCHERIICH, THE LOGISTIC AND THE GOMPERTZ EQUATIONS TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF WHITE SPRUCE

## Introduction

In view of the discussions made in the preceding chapters, the three most prospective growth equations, i.e. the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations, were applied to the observed radial growth of white spruce [Picea glauca (Moench) Voss], and the problems associated with the application were discussed from theoretical as well as from practical points of view. The criteria adopted here for the comparison of the equations were ease of fitting, goodness of fit and whether or not the equations function as expected from the theory, i.e., theoretical consistency. Before entering the application and the analysis, however, the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations were compared on an a priori ground in the following.

To begin with, a mention has to be made of the plausibility of the assumption underlying each of these three equations. It seems on an a priori ground that the Mitscherlich assumption is as plausible as the logistic's. Aside from the one given earlier, the assumption for the latter can also be interpreted as follows: the percentage rate of growth is inversely proortional to the proximity of the current diameter to the upper asymptote. Thus the point between the Mitscherlich and the logistic is whether
it is the absolute rate of growth or the percentage rate that is proportional to the proximity term. However, even after this interpretation, it seems difficult to judge which assumption, the logistic's or the Mitscherlich's is more plausible. On the other hand, the assumption for the Gompertz looks to be on a more feeble ground than those of the other two, particulariy the portion "logaritnmically proportional to ...". But why logarithmically? It seems not much appealing to our logic. However, putting the assumption as Wright (loc. cit.) did saves a lot: the percentage rate of change in the percentage rate of growth decreases in a constant manner, i.e.,

$$
\frac{d\left(\frac{d y}{y d t}\right)}{\left(\frac{d y}{y d t}\right) d t}=-q=\text { const. }
$$

This interpretation makes the Gompertz assumption as plausible as those of the Mitscheriich's and the logistic's. As seen from Fig. i through 3, the most remarkable difference between the Mitscherlich and the rest is that the former has no inflection, while the latter does. This is one of the consequences arising from the assumptions. Both in the logistic and the Gompertz, the rate of growth is governed by two factors, namely the size-proportional factor and the proximity factor, while it is only the proximity factor that controls the rate of growth in the Mitscheriich. To put it short, the existance of two competing factors in an equation causes inflection. It is generally
said that the diameter growth of trees follows a sigmoid having a point of inflection (Bruce and Schumacher, 1950; Fusch et al., 1972). Apparently, this general observation seems to be disadvantageous for the Mitscherlich which lacks inflection. It should be noted that the inflection of the logistic and the Gompertz are fixed at certain definite points, i.e., just midway of the entire course of growth in the former and approximately at one-third of the way in the latter. This also looks somewhat unrealistic. From mathematical point of view alone, a point of inflection can be introduced in the Mitscherlich, or it can be made mobile in the logistic and the Gompertz by incorporating a new parameter. Then, however, it would be difficult to find a proper physical meaning for the newly introduced parameter. Moreover, the introduction of a physically meaningless parameters degenerates the whoie rational validity of $a$ theoretical equation as mentioned earlier.

The number of the growth-rate controlling factors is also reflected in the asymptote. The Mitscherlich has only one upper asymptote, while both the logistic and the Gompertz curve have two, the upper and the lower ones. It is a logical requirement that the upper asymptotes be positive. However, this is not aiways the case when the equations are applied to the actual growth of the trees as will be shown in the succeeding anasysis.

As for the sign of parameters, the intrinsic rates of growth, $k, z$ and $q$ for the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz respectively must be positive in theory.

But this again is not always the case in application as will be shown later.

From operational point of view, the initial diameter or radius $y_{0}$ can either be zero or positive in the Mitscherlich, while it musc always be positive in the logistic and the Gompertz. If it is equal to zero in the latter two equations, the growth cannot take off forever as wil? be easily seen in their differential forms. Whether the actual diameter of trees grows from zero or from some infinitesimal but existent amount is a philosophical rather than a biological matter, but from operational point of view, retaining a flexibility in the initial size seems to be more advantageous for the Mitscherlich. A more practical comparison of the three equations will be made in the following in this chapter and the next chanter in association with their application to the observed radial growth of trees. Materials and methods

The data employed for the present analysis is the growth records of 84 white spruce individuals collected in 1977 Irom the Northwest Territories, Canada by a joint survey team of Nagoya University, the University of New Brunswick and the University of British Columbia (Sweda, 1979). An increment core was taken at breast height (i.3 m above ground) from each of the 84 wh e spruce trees randomly chosen in a mixed stand of white spruce and baisam poplar (populus balsamifera L.) growing on the west bank of the Slave River in the vicinity of sort Smith (Sweda and Yamamoto, 1978). Back in the laboratory, radius of each
successive annual ring on every core was measured to ahumdredth of a millimeter with an increment measuring device equipped with a microscope, and the yearly radial growth was restored for all the 34 trees sampled. The age of the trees ranged from 42 to 96 years old with a mean of 101 years and standard deviation 26 years.

Then, the parameters of the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations were determined for each of the 84 individual trees by fitting the equations to the corresponding observed radial growth. To make a comparison with the empirical equation, two typical empiricais of the form:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
y=a+b t+c t^{2}, & \text { III-1 } \\
y=a t+b t^{2}+c t^{3} . & \text { III-2 }
\end{array}
$$

were also applied, and their parameters were determined. These equations were termed temporarily empirical I and II respectively.

For fitting a total of these five growth functions to the observed growth, Deming's (1943) method of least squares was employed. The reason why this particular method was used is twofold. Firstly, since all the five equations employed here are nonlinear, the ordinary method of linear regression was not applicable as such. Secondly. although proper transformation of variables may well reduce the fitting to a matter of simple Iinear regression, it usually hrings about in the resuit unecessary bias the magnitude of
which varies depending on the type of transformation emplyed (Sweda and Kurokawa, 1979). The: consideration called for the method of Deming which is powerful and unbiased for nonlinear curve fitting.

## Theoretical consistency

The parameters of the Mitscherlich, the logistic, the Gompertz, the empirical equations I and II determined for each of the 84 trees are given in Table 3 through 7 along with their statistics. A few graphical examples of the calculated growth as compared with the corresponding observations are also given for each of the five equations in Fig. 4. through 7. Judging from these graphical comparisons and the others of the kind which could not be given here for short of space, all the equations represent the observed growth reasonably well. However, a closer review of the above tables and figures revealed several discrepancies as in the following.

The parameter $M$ of the Mitscherlich, $C$ of the logistic and $\Lambda$ of the Gompertz are all, in theory, supposed to represent the asymptotic radius that a tree will ultimately attain. A comparison among tables 3, 4 and 5 indicates that this theoretical prerequisite is most satisfactorily fulfilled by the Mitscherlich so far as the rean is concerned. According to Sargent (1965) the empirically observed asymptotic diameter for white spruce is some $2 \mathrm{ft} .$, which in terms of radius is 1 ft. or approximately 30 cm . Other authors of dendrology (e.g., Hosie, i975; Collinewood and Brush, 1978) also give similar figures. The mean

Table 3. Parameters of the Mitscherlich equation as applied to white spruce

| Tree No. | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $L^{\star}$ | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Tree No. | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $L^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 0.01183 | 1.060 | 27.50 | 43 | 0.01166 | 1.048 | 26.08 |
| 2 | 0.01925 | 1.044 | 21.49 | 44 | 0.00916 | 0.995 | 21.08 |
| 3 | 0.02103 | 1.097 | 20.68 | 45 | 0.01946 | 0.981 | 83.10 |
| 4 | -0.01002 | 1.009 | -11.17 | 46 | -0.02227 | 1.060 | -3.63 |
| 5 | 0.00865 | 1.027 | 27.41 | 47 | 0.01355 | 1.039 | 25.00 |
| 6 | 0.01484 | 1.065 | 21.18 | 48 | 0.00503 | 1.011 | 52.43 |
| 7 | 0.00221 | 1.007 | 96.84 | 49 | -0.00481 | 0.993 | -39.84 |
| 8 | 0.01957 | 1.125 | 16.72 | 50 | 0.01494 | 1.031 | 26.79 |
| 9 | 0.01079 | 1.080 | 15.27 |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | 0.02407 | 1.059 | 7.19 | 51 | 0.01690 | 1.033 | 19.13 |
|  |  |  |  | 52 | 0.02090 | 1.087 | 14.38 |
| 11 | 0.01594 | 1.080 | 10.29 | 53 | 0.00967 | 1.008 | 22.23 |
| 12 | 0.00699 | 1.098 | 23.70 | 54 | 0.02064 | 1.073 | 17.34 |
| 13 | 0.01139 | 1.097 | 18.92 | 55 | 0.00631 | 1.012 | 39.31 |
| 14 | 0.01146 | 1.003 | 13.68 | 56 | 0.01813 | 1.040 | 20.54 |
| 15 | 0.00242 | 0.994 | 41.58 | 57 | 0.01568 | 1.058 | 16.32 |
| 16 | 0.01555 | 1.060 | 14.86 | 58 | 0.00383 | 1.016 | 57.36 |
| 17 | 0.00016 | 1.000 | 966.79 | 59 | 0.02116 | 1.042 | 11.66 |
| 18 | 0.01305 | 1.084 | 21.84 | 60 | 0.00672 | 1.013 | 28.15 |
| 19 | 0.01514 | 1.005 | 6.96 |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | 0.00958 | 1.033 | 19.18 | $61$ | $0.00493$ | 1.008 | 31.78 |
|  |  |  |  | $62$ | $-0.00215$ | $1.004$ | -58.57 |
| 21 | 0.00935 | 1.102 | 22.21 | 63 | 0.01179 | 1.015 | 17.22 |
| 22 | 0.01505 | 1.071 | 13.08 | 64 | 0.02287 | 1.114 | 16.39 |
| 23 | 0.01288 | 1.051 | 15.11 | 65 | -0.00881 | 1.865 | -1.23 |
| 24 | 0.01583 | 1.014 | 20.53 | 66 | 0.00853 | 1.034 | 28.98 |
| 25 | 0.00126 | . .003 | 103.44 | 67 | 0.00896 | 1.009 | 19.10 |
| 26 | -0.01521 | 1.089 | -1.21 | 68 | -0.013i0 | 1.040 | -8.04 |
| 27 | -0.02817 | 1.030 | -0.19 | 69 | 0.00293 | 1.014 | 63.59 |
| 28 | 0.00490 | 1.029 | 30.76 | 70 | 0.01009 | 1.054 | 32.13 |
| 29 | -0.00803 | 0.989 | -8.76 |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | -0.01486 | 1.037 | -2.71 | $71$ | $-0.00181$ | $0: 978$ | -62.71 |
|  |  |  |  | $72$ | $0.01725$ | $1.092$ | 22.33 |
| 31 | 0.01409 | 1.051 | 35.00 | 73 | 0.01053 | 1.049 | 25.46 |
| 32 | 0.02213 | 1.061 | 16.49 | 74 | 0.02008 | 1.133 | 20.77 |
| 33 | 0.01484 | 1.034 | 21.74 | 75 | 0.02898 | 1.021 | 85.24 |
| 34 | 0.00829 | 1.018 | 31.36 | 76 | 0.01615 | 1.073 | 26.79 |
| 35 | 0.00842 | 1.026 | 36.48 | 77 | 0.01515 | 1.054 | 14.37 |
| 36 | 0.02043 | 1.106 | 24.83 | 78 | -0.00400 | 0.984 | -44.58 |
| 37 | 0.00815 | 1.027 | 33.14 | 79 | -0.00069 | 0.998 | -169.22 |
| 38 | 0.01165 | 1.056 | 25.89 | 80 | 0.01605 | 1.082 | 20.75 |
| 39 | 0.01627 | 1.101 | 23.25 |  |  |  |  |
| 40 | 0.01568 | 1.095 | 24.65 | 81 | -0.00424 | 1.017 | -18.75 |
|  |  |  |  | 32 | 0.00951 | 1.054 | 30.52 |
| 41 | 0.00543 | 1.021 | 53.85 | 83 | 0.01147 | 1.049 | 35.85 |
| 42 | -0.00699 | 0.990 | -16.31 | 34 | 0.01848 | 1.076 | 21.67 |
|  |  |  | Mean |  | 0.00883 | 1.052 | 29.47 |
|  |  |  | Standard |  | 0.01078 | 0.097 | 108.88 |
|  |  |  | Coef. of | ar. | 1.22 | 0.09 | 3.69 |

Table 4. Parameters of the logistic equation as applied to white spruce

| Tree No. | $\alpha^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Tree No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \text { (1/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 2.984 | 0.08885 | 15.16 | 43 | 2.492 | 0.06488 | 16.50 |
| 2 | 2.210 | 0.07816 | 16.02 | 44 | 2.056 | 0.05991 | 11.17 |
| 3 | 2.551 | 0.08305 | 16.38 | 45 | 1.698 | 0.06798 | 6.29 |
| 4 | 2.783 | 0.05121 | 16.84 | 46 | 2.888 | 0.07404 | 11.34 |
| 5 | 2.528 | 0.07348 | 12.69 | 47 | 2.448 | 0.08228 | 14.73 |
| 6 | 2.173 | 0.08655 | 13.42 | 48 | 2.446 | 0.06230 | 17.45 |
| 7 | 2.600 | 0.06201 | 15.76 | 49 | 2.841 | 0.12116 | 8.93 |
| 8 | 3.008 | 0.09119 | 12.76 | 50 | 2.386 | 0.08136 | 17.12 |
| 9 | 2.607 | 0.05021 | 11.05 |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | 1.828 | 0.05808 | 6.67 | 51 | 2.215 | 0.07506 | 13.54 |
|  |  |  |  | 52 | 2.576 | 0.08916 | 10.93 |
| 11 | 2.327 | 0.05172 | 8.74 | 53 | 2.264 | 0.06860 | 11.53 |
| 12 | 1.839 | 0.03570 | 14.55 | 54 | 2.448 | 0.08386 | 13.37 |
| 13 | 2.841 | 0.05550 | 14.22 | 55 | 2.309 | 0.05320 | 17.62 |
| 14 | 2.600 | 0.05276 | 14.30 | 56 | 2.206 | 0.07183 | 15.60 |
| 15 | 2.108 | 0.02819 | 13.89 | 57 | 2.354 | 0.06496 | 12.30 |
| 16 | 2.444 | 0.06866 | 10.93 | 58 | 2.716 | 0.05765 | 17.10 |
| 17 | 2.380 | 0.03680 | 19.43 | 59 | 1.991 | 0.06709 | 9.68 |
| 18 | 2.735 | 0.05817 | 16.74 | 60 | 2.248 | 0.04954 | 13.84 |
| 19 | 1.906 | 0.04977 | 5.69 |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | 2.269 | 0.04920 | 12.39 | 61 | 2.252 | 0.04239 | 12.51 |
|  |  |  |  | 62 | 2.403 | 0.04239 | 15.81 |
| 21 | 2.834 | 0.04609 | 15.96 | 63 | 2.051 | 0.05273 | 11.77 |
| 22 | 2.130 | 0.04821 | 10.96 | 64 | 2.631 | 0.08455 | 13.71 |
| 23 | 2.255 | 0.05103 | 11.48 | 65 | 4.616 | 0.01145 | 139.52 |
| 24 | 1.815 | 0.04773 | 17.10 | 66 | 2.562 | 0.06292 | 15.09 |
| 25 | 2.502 | 0.03614 | 16.51 | 67 | 2.184 | 0.05921 | 10.19 |
| 26 | 3.187 | 0.03765 | 7.26 | 68 | 3.145 | 0.03608 | 36.99 |
| 27 | 4.662 | 0.03297 | 45.13 | 69 | 2.863 | 0.06033 | 14.78 |
| 28 | 2.781 | 0.04247 | 15.05 | 70 | 2.683 | 0.06467 | 18.92 |
| 29 | 2.887 | 0.04399 | 12.08 |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | 3.263 | 0.03587 | 16.33 | 71 | 3.516 | 0.05921 | 15.47 |
|  |  |  |  | 72 | 2.619 | 0.07328 | 17.19 |
| 31 | 2.508 | 0.08004 | 21.72 | 73 | 2.595 | 0.06392 | 15.03 |
| 32 | 2.337 | 0.08952 | 12.55 | 74 | 2.986 | 0.08777 | 16.38 |
| 33 | 2.207 | 0.06774 | 14.98 | 75 | 3.231 | 0.06378 | 19.93 |
| 34 | 2.418 | 0.07131 | 14.17 | 76 | 2.580 | 0.07090 | 19.02 |
| 35 | 2.497 | 0.07139 | 16.73 | 77 | 2.375 | 0.07015 | 10.08 |
| 36 | 2.732 | 0.08824 | 19.12 | 78 | 2.969 | 0.05403 | 20.47 |
| 37 | 2.616 | 0.06828 | 15.90 | 79 | 2.744 | 0.04998 | 12.31 |
| 38 | 2.762 | 0.07721 | 15.09 | 80 | 2.525 | 0.07043 | 15.30 |
| 39 | 2.968 | 0.08549 | 16.38 |  |  |  |  |
| 40 | 2.903 | 0.08222 | 17.22 | 81 | 2.315 | 0.04306 | 10.41 |
|  |  |  |  | 82 | 2.843 | 0.06921 | 16.83 |
| 41 | 2.681 | 0.06651 | 20.70 | 83 | 2.574 | 0.06499 | 22.80 |
| 42 | 2.801 | 0.06071 | 12.13 | 84 | 2.378 | 0.07257 | 15.61 |
| Mean |  |  |  |  | 2.580 | 0.06268 | 16.40 |
| Standard Dev. Coef. of Var. |  |  |  |  | 0.478 | 0.01786 | 14.64 |
|  |  |  |  |  | 0.19 | 0.28 | 0.89 |

[^0]Table 5. Parameters of the Gompertz equation as applied to white spruce

| Tree No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ \text { (1/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Tree <br> No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ \text { (1/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1.455 | 0.05240 | 16.38 | 43 | 1.219 | 0.03791 | 17.76 |
| 2 | 1.078 | 0.04967 | 17.01 | 44 | 0.968 | 0.03624 | 12.50 |
| 3 | 1.290 | 0.05391 | 17.07 | 45 | 1.811 | 0.04513 | 6.69 |
| 4 | 1.286 | 0.02117 | 26.35 | 46 | 1.354 | 0.02585 | 23.03 |
| 5 | 1.216 | 0.04272 | 14.12 | 47 | 1.292 | 0.04977 | 16.01 |
| 6 | 1.335 | 0.05257 | 14.39 | 48 | 1.162 | 0.03498 | 20.03 |
| 7 | 1.231 | 0.03368 | 18.46 | 49 | 1.304 | 0.05969 | 11.17 |
| 8 | 1.562 | 0.05884 | 13.24 | 50 |  | - | - |
| 9 | 1.315 | 0.03194 | 11.64 |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | 0.921 | 0.04167 | 6.80 | 51 | 1.107 | 0.04687 | 14.50 |
|  |  |  |  | 52 | 1.285 | 0.05669 | 11.47 |
| 11 | 1.133 | 0.03489 | 9.03 | 53 | 1.069 | 0.03995 | 12.84 |
| 12 | 0.854 | 0.02155 | 16.13 | 54 | 1.164 | 0.04165 | 14.03 |
| 13 | 1.432 | 0.03513 | 14.84 | 55 | 1.096 | 0.03067 | 19.87 |
| 14 | 1.214 | 0.02793 | 16.96 | 56 | 1.069 | 0.04573 | 16.51 |
| 15 | 0.989 | 0.01572 | 16.19 | 57 | 1.164 | 0.04165 | 12.95 |
| 16 | 1.206 | 0.04338 | 11.55 | 58 | 1.293 | 0.03220 | 19.41 |
| 17 | 1.115 | 0.01917 | 23.73 | 59 | 0.979 | 0.04499 | 10.10 |
| 18 | 1.360 | 0.03667 | 14.49 | 60 | 1.079 | 0.02933 | 15.41 |
| 19 | 0.909 | 0.03284 | 5.97 |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | 1.106 | 0.03043 | 13.38 | 61 | 1.074 | 0.02745 | 14.24 |
|  |  |  |  | 62 | 1.118 | 0.02052 | 20.04 |
| 21 | 1.456 | 0.02947 | 16.71 | 63 | 0.988 | 0.03315 | 12.69 |
| 22 | 1.080 | 0.03279 | 11.36 | 64 | 1.355 | 0.05581 | 14.14 |
| 23 | 1.109 | 0.03286 | 12.11 | 65 | - | - |  |
| 24 | 0.880 | 0.03240 | 17.85 | 66 | 1.231 | 0.03690 | 16.61 |
| 25 | 1.171 | 0.01925 | 19.59 | 67 | 1.041 | 0.03505 | 11.33 |
| 26 | 1.490 | 0.01156 | 19.08 | 68 |  | - |  |
| 27 | - | Hancon | $\qquad$ | 69 | 1.359 | 0.03226 | 16.82 |
| 28 | 1.307 | 0.02410 | 16.58 | 70 | 1.315 | 0.03900 | 20.42 |
| 29 | 1.327 | 0.01896 | 17.87 |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | 1.512 | 0.01124 | 41.58 | 71 | 1.655 | 0.02421 | 18.18 |
|  |  |  |  | 72 | 1.324 | 0.04691 | 17.93 |
| 31 | 1.231 | 0.04899 | 23.42 | 73 | 1.269 | 0.03871 | 16.25 |
| 32 | 1.155 | 0.05737 | 13.22 | 74 | 1.548 | 0.04691 | 17.93 |
| 33 | 1.068 | 0.04226 | 16.10 | 75 | 1.573 | 0.03617 | 22.12 |
| 34 | 1.155 | 0.04121 | 15.89 | 76 | 1.282 | 0.04829 | 20.12 |
| 35 | 1.206 | 0.04178 | 18.60 | 77 | 1.174 | 0.04419 | 10.73 |
| 36 | 1.382 | 0.05641 | 19.97 | 78 | 1.369 | 0.02638 | 25.91 |
| 37 | 1.236 | 0.03907 | 17.65 | 79 | 1.275 | 0.02561 | 14.97 |
| 38 | 1.353 | 0.04634 | 16.28 | 80 | 1.269 | 0.04505 | 16.11 |
| 39 | 1.513 | 0.05388 | 17.17 |  |  |  |  |
| 40 | 1.468 | 0.05154 | 18.11 | 81 | 1.090 | 0.02021 | 14.25 |
|  |  |  |  | 82 | 1.394 | 0.04133 | 18.18 |
| 41 | . 1.278 | 0.03752 | 23.35 | 83 | 1.252 | 0.03955 | 24.49 |
| 42 | 1.290 | 0.02797 | 16.49 | 84 | 1.194 | 0.04717 | 16.36 |
| Mean |  |  |  |  | 1.240 | 0.03753 | 16.52 |
| Standard Dev. |  |  |  |  | 0.180 | 0.01154 | 4.99 |
| Coef. of Var. |  |  |  |  | 0.15 | 0.31 | 0.30 |

[^1]Table 6. Parameters of the empirical equation $I$ as applied to white spruce

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Tree } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \text { (cm/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c^{\star} \\ \left(\mu \mathrm{m} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Tree No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \text { (cm/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c^{*} \\ \left(\mu \mathrm{~m} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | -1.695 | 0.3363 | -14.53 | 43 | -1.104 | 0.2962 | -11.27 |
| 2 | -0.551 | 0.3710 | -19.85 | 44 | 0.162 | 0.1336 | -6.08 |
| 3 | -1.500 | 0.3947 | -21.24 | 45 | 0.345 | 0.1330 | -6.98 |
| 4 | 0.299 | 0.0940 | 8.16 | 46 | 0.305 | 0.0675 | 17.31 |
| 5 | -0.694 | 0.2365 | -7179 | 47 | -0.859 | 0.3304 | -15.14 |
| 6 | -1.264 | 0.3103 | -14.83 | 48 | -0.566 | 0.3633 | -5.53 |
| 7 | -0.664 | 0.2151 | -22.09 | 49 | -0.264 | 0.1783 | -5.52 |
| 8 | -1.900 | 0.3210 | -17.14 | 50 | -0.747 | 0.3874 | -19.20 |
| 9 | -1.035 | 0.1567 | -4.84 |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | 0.403 | 0.1074 | -4.44 | 51 | -0.404 | 0.2967 | -14.86 |
|  |  |  |  | 52 | -1.006 | 0.2808 | -16.02 |
| 11 | -0.379 | 0.1350 | -4.90 | 53 | -0.148 | 0.2096 | -7.56 |
| 12 | 0.687 | 0.1151 | -3.57 | 54 | -0.981 | 0.3302 | -18.58 |
| 13 | -1.608 | 0.2186 | -7.32 | 55 | -0.419 | 0.2441 | -5.93 |
| 14 | -0.348 | 0.1576 | -0.91 | 56 | -0.522 | 0.3372 | -17.19 |
| 15 | 0.273 | 0.0982 | -0.97 | 57 | -0.705 | 0.2356 | -10.35 |
| 16 | -0.712 | 0.2158 | -9.61 | 58 | -0.965 | 0.2232 | -3.81 |
| 17 | 0.035 | 0.1511 | -0.12 | 59 | -0.054 | 0.2015 | -10.25 |
| 18 | -1.653 | 0.2735 | -9.98 | 60 | -0.290 | 0.1836 | -4.51 |
| 19 | 1.148 | 0.0884 | -3.49 |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | -0.435 | 0.1713 | -5.07 | 61 | -0.189 | 0.1533 | -2.91 |
|  |  |  |  | 62 | 0.247 | 0.1261 | 1.51 |
| 21 | -21007 | 0.2022 | -5.41 | 63 | -0.068 | 0.1864 | -6.62 |
| 22 | -0.303 | 0.1612 | -5.62 | 64 | -1.266 | 0.3257 | -17.29 |
| 23 | -0.549 | 0.1776 | -0.40 | 65 | -1.062 | 0.0143 | 1.92 |
| 24 | 0.403 | 0.2617 | -10.18 | 66 | -0.959 | 0.2475 | -7.81 |
| 25 | -0.356 | 0.1310 | -0.78 | 67 | -0.097 | 0.1639 | -5.21 |
| 26 | 0.199 | 0.0107 | 3.47 | 68 | 0.641 | 0.0749 | 14.61 |
| 27 | 0.723 | -0.0219 | 10.04 | 69 | -0.924 | 0.1901 | -2.66 |
| 28 | -0.958 | 0.1457 | -3.05 | 70 | -1.669 | 0.3258 | -11.39 |
| 29 | -0.041 | 0.0635 | 4.20 |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | 0.161 | 0.0308 | 6.13 | 71 | -1.297 | 0.1079 | 1.29 |
|  |  |  |  | 72 | -1.663 | 0.3588 | -16.58 |
| 31 | -1.610 | 0.4830 | -22.40 | 73 | -1.195 | 0.2603 | -9.21 |
| 32 | -0.724 | 0.3333 | -20.31 | 74 | -2.487 | 0.4061 | -21.53 |
| 33 | -0.509 | 0.3001 | -13.40 | 75 | -1.881 | 0.2556 | -3.65 |
| 34 | -0.517 | 0.2578 | -8.27 | 76 | -1.691 | 0.4151 | -19.79 |
| 35 | -0.907 | 0.3059 | -9.80 | 77 | -0.587 | 0.2023 | -9.95 |
| 36 | 2.217 | 0.4810 | -26.38 | 78 | -0.629 | 0.1691 | 4.61 |
| 37 | -0.930 | 0.2746 | -8.92 | 79 | -0.390 | 0.1167 | 0.45 |
| 38 | -1.427 | 0.3050 | -12.41 | 80 | -1.683 | 0.3364 | -16.96 |
| 39 | -2.223 | 0.7748 | -18.38 |  |  |  |  |
| 40 | -2.195 | 0.3847 | -18.14 | 81 | 0.304 | 0.0816 | 1.81 |
|  |  |  |  | 82 | -1.665 | 0.2974 | -10.32 |
| 41 | -1.263 | 0.3248 | -7.56 | 83 | -1.685 | 0.4082 | -15.69 |
| 42 | -1.318 | 0.1079 | 5.27 | 34 | -1.105 | 0.3338 | -16.15 |
| Mean |  |  |  |  | -0.678 | 0.2346 | -7.81 |
| Standard Dev. Coef. of Var. |  |  |  |  | 0.838 | 0.1267 | 8.78 |
|  |  |  |  |  | -1. 24 | 0.54 | -1.12 |

Table 7. Parameters of the empirical equation II as applied to white spruce

| Tree No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b^{*} \\ \left(\mu \mathrm{~m} / \text { yeais }^{2}\right. \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c^{\star *} \\ \left(\mathrm{~nm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Tree No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\text { ( } \mathrm{m} / \text { year }{ }^{2}$ | $\begin{gathered} c^{* *} \\ \left(\mathrm{~nm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 0.1153 | 5.035 | -518.8 | 43 | 0.1983 | 1.050 | -136.9 |
| 2 | 0.3393 | -1.518 | --17.5 | 44 | 0.2061 | -1.293 | 56.6 |
| 3 | 0.2759 | 0.387 | -154.8 | 45 | 0.2042 | -3.403 | 266.3 |
| 4 | 0.1242 | 0.228 | 50.8 | 46 | 0.1202 | -0.553 | 280.1 |
| 5 | 0.1604 | 1.324 | -165.1 | 47 | 0.2377 | 1.099 | -212.6 |
| 6 | 0.1763 | 2.095 | -271.0 | 48 | 0.2072 | 0.882 | 105.2 |
| 7 | 0.1469 | 1.568 | -133.9 | 49 | 0.9555 | 6.290 | -927.1 |
| 8 | 0.1411 | 2.461 | -271.7 | 50 | 0.2795 | -1.504 | -294.0 |
| 9 | 0.0995 | 0.333 | -33.5 |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | 0.1499 | -1.222 | 36.7 | 51 | 0.2664 | -0.852 | -39.7 |
|  |  |  |  | 52 | 0.1835 | 0.828 | -174.0 |
| 11 | 0.1244 | -0.424 | -0.5 | 53 | 0.1816 | 0.196 | -83.3 |
| 12 | 0.2036 | -1.321 | 49.2 | 54 | 0.2312 | 0.647 | -179.3 |
| 13 | 0.1113 | 0.921 | -70.8 | 55 | 0.2115 | 0.090 | -41.8 |
| 14 | 0.1044 | 1.360 | -102.2 | 56 | 0.2868 | -0.494 | -84.4 |
| 15 | 0.1223 | -0.507 | 18.4 | 57 | 0.1794 | 0.109 | -66.3 |
| 16 | 0.1558 | 0.311 | -76.6 | 58 | 0.1163 | 2.209 | -169.5 |
| 17 | 0.1563 | -0.132 | 7.0 | 59 | 0.2189 | -1.683 | 52.6 |
| 18 | 0.1063 | 0.634 | -41.2 | 60 | 0.1735 | -0.398 | 3.1 |
| 19 | 0.0952 | -0.456 | 5.0 |  |  |  |  |
| 20 | 0.1606 | -0.509 | 6.3 | 61 | 0.1572 | -0.623 | 30.6 |
|  |  |  |  | 62 | 0.1474 | -0.315 | 29.2 |
| 21 | 0.1063 | 0.634 | -41.2 | 63 | 0.1952 | -1.077 | 32.2 |
| 22 | 0.1601 | -0.702 | 10.0 | 64 | 0.2398 | -0.153 | -85.1 |
| 23 | 0.1417 | -0.037 | -28.9 | 65 | 0.0797 | -0.642 | 28.3 |
| 24 | 0.4165 | -2.226 | 68.9 | 66 | 0.1488 | 1.615 | -160.6 |
| 25 | 0.1040 | 0.389 | -22.2 | 67 | 0.1639 | -0.647 | 14.8 |
| 26 | 0.0275 | -0.016 | 22.3 | 68 | 0.1427 | 0.115 | 99.0 |
| 27 | 0.0599 | -1.033 | 137.2 | 69 | 0.0741 | 2.686 | -199.1 |
| 28 | 0.0661 | 1.198 | -66.1 | 70 | 0.1670 | 0.244 | -223.1 |
| 29 | 0.0603 | 0.489 | -4.2 |  |  |  |  |
| 30 | 0.0623 | -0.311 | 68.0 | 71 | -0.0052 | 2.153 | -96.3 |
|  |  |  |  | 72 | 0.2309 | 0.871 | -143.0 |
| 31 | 0.3104 | 2.476 | -367.4 | 73 | 0.1460 | 1.100 | -167.2 |
| 32 | 0.2587 | -0.019 | -156.9 | 74 | 0.1767 | 2.967 | -319.1 |
| 33 | 0.2614 | -0.545 | -51.1 | 75 | 0.0346 | 4.860 | -326.7 |
| 34 | 0.1963 | 0.974 | -147.8 | 76 | 0.2593 | 1.661 | -241.7 |
| 35 | 0.2119 | 1.540 | -193.9 | 77 | 0.1635 | -0.181 | -39.4 |
| 36 | 0.2762 | 2.175 | -322.2 | 78 | 0.0780 | 2.931 | -117.5 |
| 37 | 0.1382 | 3.091 | -306.7 | 79 | 0.0674 | 1.278 | -81.2 |
| 38 | 0.1444 | 2.985 | -306.7 | 80 | 0.2097 | 0.642 | -118.4 |
| 39 | 0.1610 | 3.311 | -340.6 |  |  |  |  |
| 40 | 0.1738 | 3.312 | -322.2 | 81 | 0.1371 | -1.686 | 162.7 |
|  |  |  |  | 82 | 0.1194 | 3.250 | -280.6 |
| 41 | 0.1676 | 3.615 | -330.2 | 83 | 0.2279 | 2.716 | -276.4 |
| 42 | 0.0865 | 1.249 | -64.7 | 84 | 0.2680 | -0.473 | -59.4 |
| MeanStandard DevCoef. of Var |  |  |  |  | 0.1744 | 0.710 | -102.8 |
|  |  |  |  |  | 0.1113 | 1.702 | 173.0 |
|  |  |  |  |  | 0.64 | 2.40 | -1.68 |




Figure 4. The Mitscherlich curve as compared with the observed radial stem growth of white spruce.


Radius (cm)


Figure 5. The logistic curve as compared with the observed radial stem growth of white spruce.



Figure 6. The Gompertz curve as compared with the observed radial stem growth of white spruce.


asymptotic radius of 29.47 cm for the Mitscheriich almost exactly matches this figure, while the means of 16.40 cm and 16.52 cm for the $\operatorname{logistic~and~the~Gompertz~asymptotes~}$ respectively seem unrealistically small. This indicates that the asymptotes of the logistic and the Gomperiz didn't function as satisfactorily as expected from the theory. Not only the means but also the individual asymptotic radii of the logistic and the Gompertz failed to compiy with their respective theoretical prerequisites. It sometimes happened that the individual asymptotic radius was even smaller than the corresponding observed final radius in both cases as shown by Figs. 5(a) and 6(a). This result casts a skepticism on the growth forecasting capability of the logistic and the Gompertz equations.

The logistic and the Gompertz revealed another discrepancy of similar nature in their parameters $a$ and $p$ which are closely related to the initial radius $y_{0}$ as shown in Table 1. The mean 2.58 cm of the parameter $a^{\prime}$ 's of the logistic is equivalent to $Y_{0}=C / 14$, which is too much for the initial radius. This resulted in a considerable overestimation in the early stage of growth as typically seen in Fig. 5(b). This consistent deviation in the early stage of growth was often compensate by the deviation in the opposite direction in a later stage as seen in the same figure. This tendency of constant deviation revealed in the present analysis also undermines the theoretical credibility of the logistic equation. Though not as conspicuous as in the logistic, the Gompertz too showed a
similar discrepancy. The mean 1,240 of the parameter $p$ 's is equivalent to $y_{0}=A / 30$, which, though better than the logistic, is still too large especially for a shade species as white spruce. This resulted in a more or less consistent overestimation in the init al stage of growth as seen in Fig. 6(a).

Although the parameters of the Mitscherlich equation revealed the most satisfactory consistency with their theoretical prerequisites on an average basis, an examination of rable 3 revealed the following discrepancies. The most striking ev'dence found in Table 3 of the Mitscherlich equation would be sporadic negative values of the asymptote $M$ and the rate constant $k$, both of which are supposed to be positive according to the theory. It will be readily noticed that the negative $M$ 's are always associated with negative $k$ 's. Although this fact may look strange and undoubtedly impairs the theoretical quality of the Mitscherlich equation, it doesn't affect the credibility of the equation as far as the agreement between the observed and calculated growth is concerned as shown in Fig. 4(b). As seen from the same figure, this concurrent occurrence of negative parameters took place whenever the general shape of the observed radial growth followed a course convex downward. This never happened in the logistic and the Gompertz. In these two equations, the calculated parameters observed the sign expected from the theory.

Another discrepancy found in the Mitscherlich
was snoradic occurrence of unrealistically large values of
the parameter $M$. A close examination of Table 3 shows that they are associated with extremely small values of the rate parameter $k$ in a compensating manner, which nevertheless again results in a reasonabie agreement between the observed and calculated growth, However, since $M$ is supposediy the radius ultimately attained in a long run, its extremely large values are damaging to the theoretical credibility of the Mitscherrich equation. That inaividual values of $M$ are rather fickle and not much reliable as the ultimate radius is seen in its relatively large standard deviation and coefficient of variation given at the bottom of Table 3. On the other hand the upper asymptotes $C$ and $A$ of the logistic and the Gompertz respectively are much less variable as seen in Tables 4 and 5. In accordance with the large variation in $M$, the rate constant $k$ is also more variable than the corresponding parameters $b$ and $q$ of the logistic and the Gompertz.

Table 3 shows that the parameter $L$ is greater than unity for most of the cases. This means that the calculated initial diameters are negative, which in turn indicates the equation underestimates the reality in the very early stage of growth, but it is not to such an extent as the logistic and the Gompertz overestimate. My experience shows that putting the initial radius equal to zero, i.e. $L=1$, do not deteriorate fit much. This suggests that the twoparametered form

$$
y=M\left(1-e^{-k t}\right)
$$

may be a more proper expression for the Mitscherlich equation than the three-parametered one employed here. Since increased number of parameters progressively improves the quality of fit for any equation, this indication of being enough with only two parameters is a great advantage for the Mitscherlich as a theoretical growth equation.

Judging from Figs. 4 through 6 and those that couldn't be given here, it seemed that whether or not an equation has an inflection doesn't really matter in application. In other words, being devoid of it didn't seem to have worked to the disadvantage of the Mitscherlich as would have been foreseen. In Fig. 4 it seems as if the observed growth is weaving its way about the Mitscheriich which represents a hypothetical mean course of growth. On the other hand, having an inflection didn't seem to have any beneficial effect especially for the logistic. This may, most probably, be due to the fact that irregularities in actual growth process make it difficult to identify a definite point of inflection in the observed growth. However, the generally better agreement of the Gompertz with the observation than that of the logistic indicates that the inflection in the actual growth, if any, appears in earlier stage of growth thai it does in the logistic. Since the empiricals have no theoretical reference base to be judged upon, there is not much to be said of their parametric values. But it was found that the parameters were more variabie than in the logistic and the Gompertz but less so than in the Mitscherlich. A comparison
between the observed and calculated radial growth for the empirical equations is given in Fig. 7. Althoug the fit itself is satisfactory, the calculated radius sometimes decreases after a certajn age even within the time range of fitting as seen in Fig. 7(b). There is no doubt that these empirical equations take on illogical and unrealistic values once beyond the range of fitting. This is one of the major reasons why the empirical equation is rated inferior to the theoretical in general.

## Goodness of fit

Although the goodness of fit alone cannot constitute any absolute basis (Feller, 1940), there is no doubt that it is one of the important criceria for choosing the best growth equation, if any, for the radial growth of trees. Thus, the goodness of fit of each equation was calculated for every tree and compared with each other. The goodness of fit of any equation to the $i^{\text {th }}$ tree was evaluated by the sum of squared deviations ( $S G D$ ) of the calculated yearly radii from the corresponding observed radii, i.e.

$$
S S D_{i}=\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(Y_{i, j}-y_{i, j}\right)^{2}
$$

where $S S D_{i}$ : goodness of fit for the $i^{\text {th }}$ tree,
$Y_{i j}:$ observed radius at age $j$,
$y_{i j}$ : calcualted radius at age $j$,
$n$ : total age of the $i^{\text {th }}$ tree.

Thus the smaller is the $S S D_{i}$ value, the better is the fit.

Since ali the equations employed here have the same number of parameters, i.e. the same degree of mathematical freedom, this measure of the quality of fit provides with a fair basis of comparison among the equations.

The results are given in Fig. 8 and Table 8. The former shows the distribution of $S S D$ for each of the five equations compared, while the latter gives the statistics. Judging from the mean of $S S D_{i}$, the Gompertz yielded the least value, i.e. the best fit on an average basis, while the logistic revealed the worst fit of all. Between them both, ranked the empirical II, the empirical I and the Mitscherlich in degrading order. The Gompertz is characterized by smail mean and standard deviation. The Mitscherlich has a smaller mean but greater standard deviation than the logistic, which can also be seen graphicaily in Fig. 8. It is interesting that the botin empirical equations achieved better fit than the logistic and the Mitscherlich. For a more detailed comparison, a paired bilateral $t$-test of significance on goodness of fit was conducted between all the conceivable pairs of the five equations. The test between any two competing equations (e.g., the Mitscherlich vs. the logistic) was executed as follows:

1. Difference in goodness of lit for the $i^{\text {th }}$ tree,

$$
d i=x i-y i,
$$

where $x i$ and $y i$ are the $S S D$ values of two competing equations for the $i^{\text {th }}$ tree.


Figure 8. Distribution of the goodness of fit., SSD.

Table 8. Statistics on goodness of fit

|  | MIT. | LOG. | GOMP. | EMP.I | EMP.II |
| :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| No. of Samples | 84 | 84 | 80 | 84 | 84 |
| Mean | 16.34 | 19.18 | 8.28 | 13.50 | 10.28 |
| Standard Dev. | 20.07 | 13.48 | 7.38 | 15.72 | 11.77 |

2. Mean and standard deviation of the difference in goodness of fit,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \bar{d} i=\frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^{n} d i, \\
& S d i=\sqrt{\frac{1}{n-1} \sum_{i=1}^{n}(d i-\bar{d} i)^{2}},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $n$ is the number of trees used in comparison.
3. Calculated t-value,

$$
t_{0}=\frac{\bar{d} i}{s d i / \sqrt{n}} .
$$

4. This calculated t-value was checked against the tabulated one to test a nuil hypothesis $\bar{d} i=0$ against the altenative $d i \neq 0$.

The results of tert is tabulated in Table 9. Among the theoretical equations, it was found that there was no significant difference in goodness of fit between the Mitscherlich and the logistic, while the Gompertz revealed a significantly better fit than these two. The two empiricals showed significantly better fit than the Mitscherlich and the logistic but significantly poorer fit than the Gompertz.

Ease of fitting.
A mention has to be made on the technical difficulties associated with the curve fitting as this will

```
Table 9. t-test of significance on goodness of fit among
    the five competing equations
```

|  | MIT. | LOG. | GOMP. | EMP.I | EMP.II |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| MITSCHERLICH |  | 1.017 | 3.488 | 3.538 | 3.862 |  |
| LOGISTIC | n.S. |  | 10.158 | 2.668 | 6.242 |  |
| GOMPERZ | $* *$ | $* *$ |  | 2.850 | 1.703 |  |
| EMPIRICAL I | $* *$ | $* *$ | $* *$ |  |  |  |
| EMPIRICAL II | $* *$ | $* *$ | $n .5$. |  |  |  |

** highly significant, i.e. significant at the 99\% level of confidence.

* signficant, i.e. significant at the $95 \%$ level of confidence.
n.s. non-significant difference.
certainly cast an impor ont probiem in practical application of these equations. As mentioned earlier Deming's method of least squares is one of the best way for fitting complex nonlinear functions. It is an itrwative method in which initial estimates of the parameters have to be given prior to the least squares calculation, which in turn gives a new set of calculated parameters. These new parameters are fed in again as the secondary estimates for the second round of calculation, and the process is repeated on and on until the parametric values converge, i.e. the newly calculated parameters become identical with those input as the directly preceding estimates. The difficulty encountered in this entire process of fitting is twofold, i.e. the one associated with siving the initial estimates and the other with iteration time.

According to the present analysis, ease of fitting was rated as follows:
easy $<-\ggg$ difficult empiricals $>$ Mitscherlich $>$ logistic $>$ Gompertz With the empiricals, even what had seemed very far-off initial estimates converged easily in a few iteration times. With the Gompertz on the other hand, even metjculously chosen initial estimates sometimes took more than a score of iteration times before converging, and in a few cases never converged. The Mitscherlich and the logistic came between these two extremes, but in general the former was easier than the latter.

## Conclusion

It is a rather stunning finding in the present analysis that all of the three theoretical equations did not work as expected from the theories, though the way and extent those discrepancies appeared differ from one equation to another. In spite of its sporadic extreme parametric values, the indication of being enough with only two parameters would make the Mitscherlich the most prospective of all at least from theoretical point of view. The liability to overestimate in early stage of growth and the accompanying opposite liability in the late stage of growth was shared by the logistic and the Gompertz, but it was more pronounced in the former. This would make the Gompertz more Eavourable than the logistic as a theoretical growth equation.

The best agreemtnt with the observed growth was achieved by the Gompertz, followed by the Mitscherlich with the logistic closing $w$ the rear. The easiest to fit was the Mitscherlich, followed by the logistic and then by the Gompertz. Though this dependence of rank upon tie criterion makes it difficult to draw a clear-cut overall conclusion, the Mitscherlich would be the most promising of all as a theoretical growth equation for the breast-height stem radial growth of trees.

APPLICATION OF THE MITSCHERIICH, THE LOGISTIC AND TYE GOMPERTZ EQUATIONS TO THE RADIAL. STEM GROWTH OF JACK PINE

Introduction
In the preceding chapter, the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations were applied to the growth of white spruce, one of the representative shadetolerant siecies. In this chapter these equations were applied to the observed radial growth of jack pine (pinus banksiana Lamb.) a representative of shade-intolerant pioneer species, and the characteristics of each equation was analyzed.

Although the methods of analysis employed in this chapter is almost similar to those in the preceding chapter, several minor improvements were made according to the experience learned and the recommendation made in the preceding chapter. First of all, the number of growth data to be used for the analysis was incre sedsignificantly, i.e. from approximately 85 trees to 350 , to enhance the statistical credibility of the analysis. Secondly, the Mitscherlich equation was used in its two-parametered form instead of the threeparametered one, while the other equations were left unchanged. In accordance with the above alteration, the goodness of fit was evaluated by a slightly modified formula which enables us a comparison among growth equations of different degrees of parametric freedom. Lastly, ease of
fitting was analyzed in a more objective and statistically reliable manner.

Materials and methods
The growth data employed for the analysis is individual growth records of 349 jack pine trees collected in 1977 from the Northwest Territories, Canada by the joint servey team mentioned in the preceding chapter. A 0.882ha square sample plot was estabiished in an even-agea, single-species jack pine stand regenerated after fire in the vicinity of Forth Smith. Though an increment core was taken at breast height from all the live trees present in the plot, the removal of illegible cores resulting from inner decay ended up with a total of 349 cores on which the annual rings could be traced back to the very center of the stem. The measurement of annual rings was made in exactly the same manner as for the white spruce described in the preceding chapter, i.e. with the increment measuring device equipped with a microscope to the precision of 0.01 millimeter. The age of the trees counted at breast height ranged from 94 to 136 years with a mean of 126.7 years and standard deviation of 6.03 years. For a more detailed account of the data collection and measurement as well as the raw growth data, see Sweda and Umemura (1979). As in the preceding chapter, a total of five growth equations, i.e. the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz plus the empiricals I and II for reference, was applied by the same Deming's method of least squares
to each of the 349 jack pine growth records, and their parameters were determined. Considering one of the results obtained in the preceding chapter that only two parameters would suffice for the liitscherlich, the two parametered form was employed here instead of the three parametered one. The rest of the equations were adoped unchanged. Just to avoid confusion, the five growth equations used in this chapter are renumivered and listed beiow:

| Mitscherlich | $y=M\left(1-e^{-k t}\right)$ | IV-1 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Logistic | $y=\frac{C}{1+e^{a-b t}}$ | IV-2 |
| Gompertz | $y=A e^{-e^{p-q t}}$ | IV-3 |
| Empirical I | $y=a+b t+c t^{2}$ | IV-4 |
| Empirical II | $y=a t+b t^{2}+c t^{3}$ | IV-5 |

To obtain some quantitative measure of ease of fitting, the least-squares calculation was conducted in the following rather mechanical but systematic manner. First of all, the parameters of each yrowth equation were calculated for the first twenty individual trees, i.e. from stem No. 1 to No. 20 inclusively, and the mean of these twenty figures was obtained for each paramter. Then, with these means as the common initial estimates, the least-squares fitting was executed for all the 349 trees. In determining a set of parameters of any equation for any individual
tree, the least-squares calculation was repeated until two successive estimates for every narameter involved became identical within the prescribed precision of l/l000, i.e. until the inequality

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\left(A_{i}-A_{i+1}\right) / A_{i+1}\right| \leq 0.001 \\
& \text { where } A_{i}: \text { the } i^{\text {th }} \text { estimate of any parameter, }
\end{aligned}
$$ is reached. Not to prolong the calculation, however, an iteration allowance of 10 times-per-tree was also set up. In other words, the least-squares calculation was terminated as a "failure in fitting" when the estimate of any parameter would not converge within the above prescribed precision after ten repetition times. Then the number of the failures was tallied for each equation as a measure of ease of fitting. For those trees which succeeded in fitting, the iteration times were tallied as another measure of ease of fitting.

Theoretical consistency
The parameters of the above five equations determined for each of the 349 trees were so volumeneous that they are given in Appendix $I$ through $V$ and only the final statistics are given in Table 10. A few graphical examples of the calculated growth as compared with the corresponding observed one are also given for each equation in Figs. 9 through 3.3. Generally speaking it seemed that all the five worked better with jack pine than with white spruce in every criterion.

Table 10. Statistics on the parameters of the five growth equations

| Statistics** | Mitscherlich |  | Logistic |  |  | Gompertz |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $k$ (1/year) | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $a *$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | p* | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
|  | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  |  | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  |
| Mean | 2.03 | 10.75 | 1.62 | 4.89 | 9.18 | 7.61 | 3.48 | 9.57 |
| Var. | 0.19 | 14.90 | 0.05 | 1.37 | 3.51 | 1.41 | 0.89 | 4.41 |
| S.D. | 0.70 | 3.86 | 0.22 | 1.17 | 1.87 | 1.19 | 0.95 | 2.10 |
| C.V. (\%) | 34.6 | 35.9 | 13.7 | 23.9 | 20.4 | 15.6 | 27.1 | 21.9 |


| Statistics** | Empirical I |  |  | Empirical II |  |  | Final <br> radius <br> (cm) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | c ${ }_{\text {c }}$ | a | b year ${ }^{2}$ | c ${ }_{\text {c }}{ }^{\text {ear }}{ }^{3}$ |  |
|  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10$ | $\times 10^{-1}$ |  | $\times 10$ |  |
| Mean | 7.75 | 1.31 | -5.11 | 2.00 | $-1.84$ | 6.96 | 9.51 |
| Var. | 16.41 | 0.10 | 4.03 | 0.21 | 0.56 | 10.07 | 3.50 |
| S.D. | 4.05 | 0.32 | 2.01 | 0.46 | 0.75 | 3.17 | 1.87 |
| C.V. (\%) | 52.3 | 24.2 | 39.4 | 23.1 | 40.7 | 45.6 | 19.7 |

* dimensionless
** The statistical measures, Var., S.D. and C.V. stand for variance, standard deviation and coefficient of variation respectively.

Stem No.l, i3l years old
$M S S D_{i}=1.97 \times 10^{-2} \mathrm{~cm}^{2}$
$80 \begin{gathered}120 \\ \text { Age(years) }\end{gathered}$


Figure 9. The Mitscherlich curve as compared with he observed radial stem growth of jack pine.



Figure 10. The logistic curve as compared with the observed radial stem growth of jack pine.



Figure 11. The Gompertz curve as compared with the observed radial stem growth of jack pine.



Figure 12. The empirical growth curve I as compared with the observed radial stem growth of jack pine.



Figure 13. The empirical growth curve II as compared with the observed radial stem arowth of jack pine.

From Fig. 9, it seems that the Mitscherlich fits jack pine better than it does white spruce. Though they were spared here, the other graphical comparisons between the calcualted Mitscherlich curve and the observations revealed a similar trend. One of the major reasons for this is most probably attributable to the adoption of the twoparametered form. As has been discussed earlier, this characteristic of being enough with fewer parameters suggests, to its great theoretical advantage, that the Mitscherlich has a powerful potential capability of being a growth curve by itself with little aid of parameters. Another reason for the improved agreement is considered to be attributable to the specific characteristic of jack pine. Being a representative shade-intolerant pioneer species, jack pine shoots rapidly in early stage of growth, gradually leveling off through the maturity toward the wenescence. This growth pattern might well have helped the Mitscherlich fit jack pine better.

Figs. 10 and 11 confirm the inflexibility of the logistic and the Gompertz suspected in the preceding chapter. Here again, both of the curves overestimate the actual growth in the early stage and underestimate in the old age. This rather definite tendency of constant deviation undoubtedly impairs the theoretical credibility of the logistic and the Gompertz at least for the breast-height radial growth of trees.

Table 10, which gives the statistics on the parameters of the five equations compared, reveals the same
characteristics as those pointed out in the preceding chapter. Considering the fact that jack pine individuals of age nearly 130 years old are at their senescence and do not have much room to grow, the Mitscherlich's mean asymptotic radius of 10.75 cm , as comparec with the mean final radius of 9.51, seems to be a reasonable figure. The logistic's 9.18 cm , which is even smaller than the mean final radius, seems inappropriate as an asymptote. The same is true for the Gompertz's 9.57 cm which is barely greater than the mean final radius. However, the relatively large standard deviation or the coefficient of variation of the Mitscherlich's asymptote indicates that individual asymptotes may not be very reliable for forecasting future growth. In spite of this fact, a thorough check through the individual parameters of the Mitscherlich in Appendix I reveals no peculiarly extreme values, i.e., neither negative nor extremely large values as found in the preceding chapter. Though it is not clear whether this is attributable to the adoption of the two-parametered form, the specific growth pattern of jack pine, or both, there is no doube it works to the advantage of the Mitscherlich. The fact that the means of parameters $a$ 's and $p$ 's of the logistic and the Gompertz are equal to 1.62 (dimensionless) and 0.761 (do.) is synonymus with their calculated initial radius beinc 1.52 and 1.13 cm respectively. Obviously they are too much for the initial redius as are also seen in Figs. 10 and 11 .

Goodness of fit
As in the prececing chapter, the goodness of fit of each equation was calculated for every tree. Unfortunately, however, since the number of parameters involved is not the same for all the equations compared, the previous measure of goodness of fit is no more applicable. Thus to ensure a fair comparison, a new moasure which also account for the number of parameters is introduced. It is of the form:

$$
M S S D_{i}=\frac{1}{n-f} \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(Y_{i j}-y_{i, j}\right)^{2}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
M S S D_{i}: & \text { goodness of fit for the } i^{\text {th }} \text { tree, } \\
& \text { (mean squared sum of deviations) } \\
Y_{i, j}: & \text { observed radius at age } j, \\
y_{i j}: & \text { calcualted radius at age } j, \\
n: & \text { total age of the } i^{\text {th }} \text { tree, } \\
f: & \text { number of parameters involved in an } \\
& \text { equation concerned. }
\end{aligned}
$$

As in the previous case, the smaller is the $M S S D_{i}$ for an equation, the better is the fit. The results of the $M S S D_{i}$ calculation is given in rable li, in which only the statictics are given rather than listing volumenous MSS $M_{i}$ values calculated for every equation and every tree.

Table 11. Statistics on goodness of fit

| $M S S D_{i}$ | Mitscherlich | Loqistic | Gompertz | Empirical I | Empirical II |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Mean | 2.00 | 3.88 | 2.97 | 2.78 | 1.50 |
| Maximum | 6.14 | 7.27 | 6.18 | 6.34 | 7.08 |
| Minimum | 0.45 | 1.30 | 0.33 | 0.77 | 0.52 |
| Variance | 0.73 | 0.96 | 0.76 | 1.09 | 0.45 |
| Standard deviation | 0.86 | 0.98 | 0.87 | 1.04 | 0.67 |
| Coefficient of variation | 43.0 $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | 25.3 | 29.3 | 37.4 $\ldots \ldots$ | $44.7$ |
| No. of successful fitting | $348$ | $345$ | $347$ | $349$ | 349 |

Note : The figures are given in hundredths (i.e., to be multiplied by $10^{-2}$ to get the exact values) except for the coefficient of variation and the No. of successful fitting.

Table ll shows that among the theoreticals, the Mitscherlich fitted the observation best, followed by the Gompertz and then by the logistic. The most remarkable difference from the white spruce case is the reverse of rank between the Mitscherlich and the Gompertz in favour of the former. This result may most probably be attributable to the adoption of the two-parametereu Mitscherlich as well as to the specific growth pattern of jack pine mentioned earlier. It is interesting to note that the empirical II scored best of all and the empirical I did better than the logistic and the Gompertz.

For a more statistically regorous comparison in goodness of fit, a paired bilateral t-test of significance was also conducted between the four neighbouring pairs of competing equations in exactly the same manner as had been done in the preceding chapter. The test results are given in Table l2, which shows that there was a highly significant difference in goodness of fit between the every neighbouring ranks.

Ease of fitting
The ease of fitting as measured in terms of the failure count and statistics on the iteration times are given in Table 13. In comparison with white spruce, jack pine was easier to fit for all the equations. This may largely be due to the rather simple growth pattern of jack pine mentioned earlier. By far the easiest to fit was the empiricals in which all the 349 trees were successful in

Table 12. The t-test of significance on goodness of fit

** Highly significant difference detected, i.e., significantly different at the $99 \%$ level of confidence for which the critical value of $t$ is equal to 2.58 .

Table 13. Statistics on ease of fitting

|  | Mitscherlich | Logistic | Gompertz | Empirical I | Empirical II |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Failure count | 1 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Success count | 348 | 345 | 347 | 349 | 349 |
| Iteration time* |  |  |  |  |  |
| Mean | 3.52 | 5.12 | 4.53 | 2.00 | 2.00 |
| Var. | 0.48 | 1.56 | 1.01 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| S.D. | 0.96 | 1.25 | 1.00 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| C.V. (\%) | 19.6 | 24.4 | 22.2 | 0.0 | 0.0 |

* The row sub-headings Var., S.D., and C.V. stand for variance, standard deviation and coefficient of variation respectively of the iteration time for the successful cases.
only and exactly two iteration times each. Among the theoreticals, the Mitscherlich scored best both in number of successes and iteration times. Different from the white spruce case, the Gompertz turned out to be easier to fit than the logistic.


## Conclusion

Generally speaking, all the theoreticals worked better with jack pine than they had done with white spruce. This may largely be due to the rather simple growth pattern of jack pine. Of the three theoretical equations, the most remarkable improvement was achieved by the Mitscherlich, which ranked first in all the criteria, i.e. the theoretical consistency, goodness of fit, and ease of fitting. As for the theoretical consistency, both the logistic and the Gompertz still maintained their proneness to constant deviation which had been found in the preceding chapter. This would undoubtedly impair their credibility as the theoretical growth equations. The Gompertz scored better than the logistic both in goodness of fit and ease of fit.

To facilitate the overall rating, the three theoretical equations were ranked by each category of crierion in Table 14, in which the equation scoring the first place was given figure 1 and so on. Fus, the smaller is the figure, the better is the equation. As seen from the botton of the table, the Mitscherlich ranked first in the overall rating, followed by the Gompertz, then by the logisti..

It should be noted that the above method of comparison may be objective, but it is just one of other

```
Table 14. Overall ranking of the Mitscherlich, the logistic and the Gompertz equations
```



The figures in the main body of the table indicate the ranking by each category of criterion.
thousands of objective methoas of comparison. However, the subjective judgement, which has been accumulated throughout the entire course of the annual ring measurement, curve fitting and analysis, also endorses the ranking given above. Thus, with the present state of our knowiedge, it can be concluded that the Mitscherlich is the most powerful and prospertive growth equation for the breast-height radial growth of trees, followed by the Gompertz, then by the logistic.

## A THEORETICAL STEM TAPER CURVE

## Introduction

The subject of stem taper curve is not only interesting, but it also constitutes one of the important bases of mensuration and forest biometrics. However, most of the works conducted to date on this subject were either experimental or empirical. This chapter deals with the construction of a theoretical stem taper curve as one of further applications of the theoretical growth equation for trees. That is, based on the theory of tree growth discussed in the preceding chapters, a theoretical equation expressing stem taper curve was derived. In contrast with the empirical or experimental ones currently used, the proposed equation gives an account of what generates the stem form, and its parameters convey biological meaning pertinent to the growth of trees. The equation was also applied to 50 jack pine stems to get numerical values of parameters involved. Further more it was compared with some of the representative empirical stem taper curves in terms of goodness of fic to actual data.

## Literature review

Since stem taper curves constitute an important basis for evaluating the trunk volume of trees which is the ultimate objective of forestry, many authors have presented numerous stem taper curves. According to Prodan (1965), Höjer preserted as early as 1903 a stem tatper curve of the
form:

$$
d=D C \log \frac{c+1}{c}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d: \text { stem diameter at } l \text { meters below the tip, } \\
& D: \text { diameter at ground, } \\
& C, c: \text { constants. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Prodan also mentioned a modification of this equation by Tor Jonson.

One of the most often used formulas may be Behre's of the form:

$$
y=\frac{x}{a+b x}
$$

where
$x$ : relative position on the stem as expressed in terms of the percentage of the stem length above the breast height,
$y:$ relative diameter at relative height $x$ as expressed in the percentage of the normal diameter, i.e. breast height diameter, $a, b:$ constants.

Hada (1958) appliea this formula to sugi (Cryptomeria joponica, D. Don.) and obtained a reasonable agreement with his observed data. A similar work also was conducted by Ueno and Hasegawa (7970). Prodan modified Behre's formula to get

$$
y=\frac{x^{2}}{a+b x+c x^{2}}
$$

where the variables remain the same as in Behr's formula. In this equation only the nower of the denominator increased by one as did the number of constants accordingly.

Osumi (1959) proposed the following third parial sum of a power series as a relative stem taper curve:

$$
y=a x+b x^{2}+c x^{3}
$$

where
$x$ : relative position on the stem expressed in a ratio relative to total stem length,
$y$ : relative stem radius at position $x$ expressed in a ratio relative to the stem radius at $9 / 10$ of total stem length from the tip, $a, b, c:$ constants.

He applied this equation to $C$. japonica and obtained a satisfactory agreement with his observations. osumi's equation can be sophisticated by increasing the sum up to the higher powers of the series as suggested by Fries and Matérn (1965) or by Kajihara (1973).

By far the most popular stem generatrix may be Kunze's formula of the form:

$$
y=\alpha x^{m},
$$

where
$y$ : stem radius at height $x$,
$a:$ constant,
$m$ : form exponent,
which generates stem taper curves of various convexity for various integral values of parameter $m$.

It should be noted that all the stem curves quoted above have their apexes at the origin of the coordinates in which stem diameter (radius) and height (position on the stem) are represented by the ordinate and abscissa respectively.

This brief review of stem taper curves implies that to date much effort has been made to find mathematical expressions which resemble the actuai stem taper curves as well as to fit those mathematical expressions to observations to get a numerical account of the parameters involved. However, it seems that even an equal amount of effort or attention has not been paid to derive stem taper curves underlain by theoretical reasonings. All the mathematical expressions given above are simply experimental equations, and they are not accompanied by any rational or theoretical reasoning relevant to the subject. These equations may fit well to the observed data as many authors have proven. They may be useful in practice as concise expressions to save a great deal of numerical data. But they have no biological meaning, nor do they explain why the stem of a tree j.s shaped as it really is.

Derivation
It has been revealed in the preceding chapters
that the growth of individual trees in stem radius (diameter) is most successfully represented by the Mitscherlich equation. Since the growth in diameter is of linear dimension, it would be readily apprehended that the growth of trees in height, which is also of linear dimension, follows the Mitscherlich equation as well. This expectation is supported by Meyer (1940) in general terms as well as by Nagumo and Sato (1965) experimentally. Thus, we assume here that the growth of individual trees both in height and diameter follows the Mitscherlich equation, i.e.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { height } \quad x(t)=H\left(1-e^{-k t}\right), & \mathrm{V}-1 \\
\text { diameter } y(t)=D\left(1-e^{-l t}\right), & \mathrm{V}-2
\end{array}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
x(t), y(t): & \text { height and diameter respectively at } \\
& \text { age } t, \\
H, D: & \text { upper asymptotes, } \\
k, l: & \text { intrinsic rates of growth, } \\
e & \text { base of natural logarithm. }
\end{aligned}
$$

One of the assertions that Eq. V-1 jmplies is that an individual tree has its own specific asymptote $H$ and intrinsic rate $k$ for its height growth. The same argument appiies to diameter growth insofar as the height of observation is fixed, for example, at breast height. It has been shown in the preceding chapters that these parameters vary from one individual tree to another. However, it is yet unknown whether or not the upper asymptote $D$ and intrinsic rate $Z$ for diameter growth vary with height even within an
individual tree. Thus in this work it is assumed that both the upper asymptotic diameter and the intrinsic rate of growth are consistent for a given tree regardless of the height at which the diameter growth is considered. For example, the diameter growths at stump height and breast height are supposed to have the same asymptote and intrinsic rate of growth. This assumption nakes the derivation that follows much more simple than might otherwise be assumed. Suppose a tree which has attained a height $h$ by age $t$ as shown in Fig. 14 and consider its stem diameter at any arbitrary height $x \leq h$. Then according to Eq. $V-1$ the relationship between height $h$ and age $t$ is given by

$$
h=H\left(1-e^{-k t}\right) .
$$

Also according to Eq. VI-1, the relationship between height $x$ and the time $\tau$ taken to bring the tree up to this height is given by

$$
x=H\left(1-e^{-k T}\right) .
$$

$$
v-4
$$

On the other hand, the diameter growth at height $x$ took place only when the tree had reached the height $x$, which left the tree a growth period of lengh $t-\tau$ till it reached present height $h$. This delay in the start of diameter growth increases toward the apex and causes the tapering form of the stem. Thus according to Eq. V - 2 the stem diameter at height $x$ at age $t$ is given by

$$
y=D\left[1-e^{-\tau(t-\tau)}\right] .
$$

$$
v-5
$$



Figure 14. Schematic growth of an individual tree in height and diameter.

In words, the stem diameter at height $x$ of a tree which has attained height $h$ by age $t$ is a function of time $t$ and $\tau$. It is now possible to rewrite inis equaiton in terms of height $h$ and $x$. Solving Egs. $V-3$ and $v-4$ for time $t$ and $T$ respectively and substituting the resultant equations in VI-5 to eliminate the time parameters, we get

$$
y(h, x)=D\left[1-\left(\frac{H-h}{H-x}\right)^{2 / k}\right]
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
y(h, x): & \text { stem diameter at height } x \text { of a tree of } \\
& \text { total height } h, \\
D, H: & \text { asymptotes for diameter and height } \\
& \text { growths, } \\
l, k: & \text { intrinsic rates of growth for diameter } \\
& \text { and height. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Equation $V-6$ gives stem diameter $y$ at any given height $x$, i.e. a stem taper curve.

## Characteristics

From the view point of theoretical reasoning, Eq. VI-6 may be the most appropriate expression with each of its five parameters carrying a specific biological mean ing relevant to the subject. However, the following rearrangement will make the proposed stem taper curve easier to handle for all practical purposes. Since both the numerator $I$ and the denominator $k$ in the exponent of Eq. $V-6$ are
constants the quotient $Z / K$ can be replaced by another constant, i.e.

$$
m=\frac{l}{k},
$$

Which reduces the apparent number of parameters to four yielding

$$
y(h, \quad x)=D\left[1-\left(\frac{l-h}{H-x}\right)^{m}\right] .
$$

The general shape of the proposed stem taper curve V-6 or V-8 is shown in Figs. 15 and 16. It should be noted that contrary to the aforementioned experimental equations, this stem curve has its base attached to the ordinate representing diameter or radius and the tip at the far end of the abscissa representing tree height. Since the derivative of stem diameter $y$ with respect to height $x$ is negative, i.e.

$$
\frac{d y}{d x}=-m D \frac{(H-h)^{m}}{(H-x)^{m+1}}<0
$$

$y$ is monotonously decreasing function of $x$, which can be observed intuitively from Fig. 15. Since the second order derivative is negative, i.e.

$$
\frac{d^{2} \eta}{d x^{2}}=-m(m+1) D \frac{(H-\eta)^{m}}{(H-x)^{m+2}}<0
$$



Figure 15. Proposed stem taper curves for various values of parameter $H$ while other parameters fixed.


Figure 16. Proposed stem taper curves for various values of form exponent $m$ while other parameters fexed.
the stem curve is always convex upward. As seen from Figs. 15 and 16 the proposed equation failed to express butt swell properly, which may be the most apparent imperfection of the model.

Figure 15 shows the effect of parameter $H$ upon stem form. It will be readily seen that the decrease in $H$ results in the increase in overall thickness as well as in the fullness of the stem. Figure 16 indicates a similar effect of parameter $m$. The difference is that it works inversely, i.e., it is an increase in $m$ that corresponds to the increase in both fullness and overall thickness. It is obvious from Eqs. V-6 and V-8 that parameters $h$ and $D$ work in a less sophisticated manner. The former just represents overall height, while the latter is simply a multiplying factor, and its increase causes proportional stem thickening all along the stem.

These four parameters can be determined from observed data. Parameter $h$ can be replaced directly by the observed actual height. The remaining three, $D, H$ and $m$ can be determined by the method of least-squares fitting as will be mentioned in more detail in the succeeding section.

## Application

The proposed stem taper curve was fittod to the actual stem curves of 50 jack pine trees ranging from 29 to 139 years of aģe (annual ring counts at stump height, i.e., 20 cm above ground) to determine the numerical values of the parameters appearing in the proposed equation.

The data presented in this work had been collected from even-aced jack pine stands in Norther Canada by the joint survey team mentioned earlier. First, sample trees were chosen randomly in numerous even-aged jack pine stands of various ages, then felled for direct measurement of height and diameter. The heicht measurement was made directly on the stem with a tape to the nearest tenths of a meter. For each stem, diameter was measured with a tree caliper at nine successive points along the stem to the nearest tenths of a centimeter and denoted by symbols $d_{0.1}, d_{0.2}, \ldots, d_{0.9}$ from the tip downward to the base. The points of measurement were placed along the stem at equal intervals of one tenth of the total height. Thus as shown in Fig. 17 a total of ten measurements, one for height and the remaining nine for diameter, comprise a set for expressing the actual stem taper curve. A total of 50 such sets were used for the present analysis. It is worth mentioning that jack pine has a rather straight and upright stem in contrast to its rather crooked Japnese domestic counterparts, as akamatsu and kuromatsu (P. densiflora Sieb. et Zucc., $P$. Thunbergii Parl. respectively). To determine the parameters the proposed theoretical stem taper curve $V-8$ was fitted to these 50 sets of stem measurements as follows. Of the four parameters of $\mathrm{Eq} . \mathrm{V}-8$, the total heicht $h$ was replaced directly by the observations. the remaining three were determined by Deming's method of least-squares, in which errors were assumed only in diameter measurement and not in the heicht measurements. The results


Figure 17. Stem diameters and height measured, and their abbreviations.
of the fitting are shown in Table 15, in which numerical values of parameters determined are given for each tree along with such characteristics as tree age, total height, and diameter at breast height (dbh).

According to the theory, the asymptotic diameters $D$ and heights $H$ are those that these jack pine trees are supposed to attain ultimately in the long run. As seen in Table 15 the calculated asymptotic heights seem of themselves to be reasonable and realistic ficures as asymptote. Moreover, they are always greater than the corresponding present heights. Exactly the same is true for the diameter. These facts indicates that the asymptotes $D$ and $H$ are nrimarily functioning as expected from the theory.

However, a close examination of Table 15 reveals a minor discrepancy as in the following. According to our field observations, jack pine trees over about 130 years old are close to their senescence and do not seem to have much room left for both height and diameter growths. This expectation seems to be satisfactory for the diameter since the mean dbh for the individuals over 130 years old is 19.39 cm against the overall mean asymptote of 21.73 cm . On the other hand, the mean height of 17.83 m for the same individuals seems to be a little too short of the overall mean asymptote 26.72 m . Although there is a little possibility that this discrepancy between the calculated asymptotic height and the observed near-asymptotic heirht has resulted from some imperfection in the assumption which underlies the present

Table 15. Parameters of the proposed
stem taper curve

| Stem No. | Stem characteristics ${ }^{1}$ |  |  | Parameters |  | 2) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\begin{array}{r} \left.\mathrm{Age}^{3}\right) \\ \text { (years) } \end{array}$ | $\underset{(\mathrm{cm})}{\mathrm{D} \cdot \mathrm{~B} \cdot \mathrm{H}}$ | Height (m) | $\begin{gathered} D \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} H \\ (\mathrm{~m}) \end{gathered}$ | $m=l / k$ |
| 1 | 90 | 15.0 | 3.4 .8 | 19.58 | 23.56 | 1.46 |
| 2 | 88 | 14.5 | 15.8 | 56.91 | 17.82 | 0.14 |
| 3 | 104 | 14.7 | 16.9 | 60.69 | 19.49 | 0.14 |
| 4 | 105 | 14.8 | 14.7 | 25.47 | 19.33 | 0.62 |
| 5 | 108 | 15.7 | 16.3 | 24.74 | 22.86 | 0.82 |
| 6 | 104 | 18.3 | 18.0 | 24.39 | 35.64 | 1.80 |
| 7 | 104 | 12.4 | 14.0 | 13.48 | 45.62 | 6.48 |
| 8 | 105 | 12.6 | 13.1 | 24.95 | 29.72 | 1.28 |
| 9 | 56 | 7.2 | 9.7 | 33.16 | 26.16 | 1.98 |
| 10 | 57 | 9.3 | 10.9 | 15.02 | 19.23 | 1.35 |
| 11 | 73 | 9.9 | 12.0 | 21.49 | 16.76 | 0.52 |
| 12 | 125 | 18.1 | 15.5 | 28.51 | 28.79 | 1.31 |
| 13 | 92 | 13.6 | 13.0 | 17.80 | 29.89 | 2.62 |
| 14 | 92 | 17.2 | 14.7 | 20.58 | 30.65 | 2.40 |
| 15 | 32 | 3.4 | 6.3 | 4.84 | 12.06 | 1.98 |
| 16 | 36 | 10.4 | 12.3 | 41.67 | 16.45 | 0.22 |
| 17 | 37 | 12.4 | 12.8 | 19.10 | 32.1 .6 | 2.25 |
| 18 | 33 | 7.0 | 11.0 | 24.14 | 14.10 | 0.24 |
| 19 | 38 | 11.9 | 13.0 | 15.23 | 30.50 | 2.78 |
| 20 | 89 | 10.6 | 12.7 | 12.03 | 39.29 | 5.46 |
| 21 | 86 | 7.8 | 14.3 | 15.67 | 29.13 | 1.04 |
| 22 | 88 | 17.5 | 16.8 | 19.74 | 38.05 | 3.40 |
| 23 | 88 | 17.8 | 16.8 | 25.41 | 23.78 | 0.93 |
| 24 | 90 | 17.0 | 16.2 | 22.46 | 31.83 | 1.96 |
| 25 | 89 | 17.4 | 18.5 | 28.60 | 26.25 | 0.80 |
| 26 | 84 | 13.8 | 13.1 | 18.61 | 47.60 | 4.42 |
| 27 | 82 | 11.2 | 11.6 | 20.46 | 42.30 | 2.92 |
| 28 | 86 | 16.1 | 15.8 | 22.67 | 31.42 | 1.78 |
| 29 | 107 | 13.0 | 14.2 | 21.79 | 18.75 | 0.64 |
| 30 | 31 | 5.8 | 8.3 | 8.50 | 21.48 | 2.75 |
| 31 | 29 | 3.2 | 5.8 | 6.30 | 8.99 | 0.72 |
| 32 | 130 | 12.1 | 12.1 | 17.93 | 19.57 | 1.24 |
| 33 | 104 | 16.0 | 17.2 | 19.23 | 24.49 | 1.26 |
| 34 | 102 | 14.0 | 14.9 | 17.26 | 64.06 | 5.43 |
| 35 | 133 | 20.1 | 18.2 | 29.62 | 26.74 | 0.91 |
| 36 | 47 | 5.5 | 7.5 | 8.83 | 15.71 | 1.65 |
| 37 | 51 | 8.9 | 11.0 | 13.84 | 27.23 | 2.22 |
| 38 | 51 | 10.6 | 11.5 | 15.52 | 19.90 | 1.37 |
| 39 | 46 | 5.7 | 7.8 | 8.74 | 12.21 | 1.11 |
| 40 | 56 | 6.8 | 8.3 | 10.23 | 15.18 | 1.60 |
| 41 | 52 | 8.2 | 9.4 | 9.60 | 29.63 | 5.63 |
| 42 | 107 | 20.4 | 19.7 | 32.57 | 35.28 | 1.23 |
| 43 | 104 | 19.5 | 15.4 | 26.69 | 32.80 | 2.00 |
| 44 | 126 | 22.3 | 17.2 | 40.95 | 25.70 | 0.69 |
| 45 | 134 | 21.2 | 18.3 | 37.97 | 24.56 | 0.62 |
| 46 | 139 | 15.8 | 17.0 | 34.06 | 26.80 | 0.69 |
| 47 | 104 | 21.0 | 20.0 | 31.52 | 58.6 ? | 2.72 |
| 48 | 36 | 4.6 | 5.3 | 9.79 | 7.97 | 0.74 |
| 49 | 33 | 5.0 | 6.2 | 8.22 | 14.06 | 1.96 |
| 50 | 1.08 | 12.0 | 14.4 | 19.80 | 25.70 | 1.20 |
| Mean | 81.8 | 12.80 | 13.41 | 21.73 | 26.72 | 1.83 |
| S.D.4) | 32.1 | 5.11 | 3.79 | 11.59 | 11.44 | 1.47 |

1) Observed.
2) Calculater, $D, H$ and $m=l / k$ are as in equations $V-6$ and $v-8$ in the text.
3) Annual ring count at stump height, i.e. 20 cm above ground.
4) Standard deviation.
stem taper curve, it most probably is simply a conseruence of random fluctuation which sometimes results in what is seemingly a rather extreme value, especially in such a small sample as the present one.

Another problem with the present model may be that the asymptotic height and diameter are rather variable even among the individual trees of a species growing under rather similar conditions. To incicate the magnitude of the variation, the asymptotic diameter $D$ and height $H$ were plotted against age in Figs. 18 and 19 respectively for all the stems examined. The following two features are obvious from these figures. One is that both of the asymptotes have a large variance, which is also numerically clear from Table 15. Whe other is that both the asymptotic height and diameter reveal a tendency to increase with age. Interestingly enough these two features, especially the former, of the proposed stem taper curve are also shared by the Mitscherlich equation itself as applied to radial growth directly. According to the direct application of the Mitscherlich equation in the preceding chapters, the asymptotic radius $M$ showed a coefficient of variation of as much as nearly 370 percent for white spruce (Table 3), and about 36 percent for jack pine (Table 10). In view of these figures, it will be readily noticed that the rather drastic variation in the asymptotic diameter of the proposed stem taper curve is a direct inheritance from the Mitscherlich equation. Although the direct application of the Mitscherlich equation to the height growth of


Figure 18. Variation of the estimated asymptotic Diameter $n$.


Figure 19. Variation of the estimated asymptotic height $l l$.
trees are scurce, and thus we are short of hard evidence, it is almost certain that the same agrument may well hold for the asymptotic height $H$ of the stem taper curve.

It was also shown in the preceding chapters that in spite of the drastic variation of the asymptotic parameter, the Mitscherlich curve exhibits remarkable fit to observations due to the counteraction of the rate parameter which works in a compensating manner. This componsation mechanism is also seen in Table 15, in which large values of asymptotic diameter $D$ are almost always associated with small m's, i.e., small Z's. The same compensation is observed between the asymptotic height $H$ and its corresponding intrins $c$ rate of growth $k$. It is very much likely that this compensation mechanism is also an inheritance from the Mitscherlich equation which constitutes the jmportant basis of this stem taver curve.

In the light of the large variance in the parameters, our sample of size 50 would not have been enough to get exact estimates of the parameters precisely matching the theory. However, with the present state of knowledge it is difficult to determine whether the deviation of the estimated parameters is simply a result of random fluctuation or it results from more serious cause related in some way or another to the basic assumption of the present theory. Further case studies with large samples as well as with different tree species than jack pine are necessary. Even more important would be the investigation to check the validity of the present assumption by some other means than the one employed in the present work.
parameters, and slight deviations of their means from what is expected from the theory, the following statements can be made for sure. The estimates of the parameters obtained by fitting the proposed stem taper curve are rather tentative as are the parameters of the Mitscherlich equation. No single example nor small sample is enough to draw any biologically relevant conclusions of the numerically estimated parameters of the proposed stem tatper curve.

Comparison with other stem taper curves
A theory or reasoning is one of the most important factors for adopting a mathematical expression to let it stand for an observed phenomenon, because it not only gives a concise description of a complex outcome but it also helps us to get into the mechanism which brings forth the apparently complex outcome. Another important factor, but over emphasized much too often, is the goodness of fit to the observations. However, a mathematical expression with a nice theory but with poor agreement with reality is simply a dead letter. Thus the proposed stem taper curve $V-8$ was compared with representative existing stem taper curves in terms of goodness of fit to observed data.

The same data as employed in the preceding section was used for this analysis, i.e., observed stem taper curves of 50 jack pine trees, each consisting of one height and nine diameter measurements.

Two representative classes of stem taper curves which are now in practical use were chosen for the compari-
son, the power series and Kunze's formula mentioned in the review of literature. However, they were changed so that the base of the stem corresponded with the ordinate and the tip came to the far end of the abscissa as is the proposed stem taper curve $\mathrm{V}-6$ or $\mathrm{V}-8$.

The first class consists of eight partial sums, from the first up to the eighth, of a power series, i.e.,

$$
\begin{aligned}
y= & a(h-x), \\
y= & a(h-x)+b(h-x)^{2}, \\
& \ldots \\
y= & a(h-x)+b(h-x)^{2}+c(h-x)^{3}+\ldots+g(h-x)^{8},
\end{aligned}
$$

where
$y$ : stem diameter at height $x$,
$h$ : total stem height as in Eq. $\mathrm{V}-6$ or $\mathrm{V}-8$, $a, b, \ldots, g:$ parameters.

Of these eight equations generated from the same power series, the third and fourth partial sums are the most popular in practice.

The second class is Kunze's formula changed as
follows:

$$
y=\alpha(h-x)^{r},
$$

where

```
    y: stem diameter at height x,
    h: total stem height as in the preceding case,
        \alpha, r: parameters.
```

As is widely acknowle lged, this equation yields various stem curves as form exponerit $r$ varies. The revolution about the $x$ axis generates a cylinder, paraboloid, cone, and neiloid for $r=0,1 / 2,2 / 2$ and $3 / 2$ respectively. Usually the equation is applied to only a portion rather than to the entire stem with the form exponent $r$ fixed at the most suitable of the numerical values given above. In this analysis, however, Eq. V - 10 was applied to the entire stem with the form exponent $r$ left free as a parameter to be determined by the least-squares fitting.

It should be noted that notwithstanding their extensive usage in practice and research, these two classes of equations are just empirical or experimental ones and are not accompanied by any theoreticai derivation or reasoning relevant and pertinent to the subject.

A total of nine of these empirical equations were fitted to the observations exactly in the same manner as had been done with the proposed theoretical equation. More particular to the point, the total height $h$ in Eqs. V - 9 and V-10 was replaced by the observed values, then the rest of the parameters, i.e., $\alpha, \hbar, \ldots, g$ in Eq. $V-9$ and $\alpha$, $r$ in Eq. V-10 were determined by Deming's method of leastsquares. As in the preceding section errors assumed only in diameter.

Once the numerical values of the parameters had been determined, stem curves were calculated according to each of the ten equations for each stem. Examples of actual and calculated stem curves are shown in Table 16 and Fig. 20.


Figure 20. Observed and calculated stem taper curves.

Table 16. Observed and calculated stem taper curves (Stem No. 50)

$$
\text { Age } 108 \text { (years), D.B.H. } 12.0 \mathrm{~cm}, \text { Height } 14.4 \mathrm{~m}
$$

| Equations | Stem Diameter (cm) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $D_{0.1}$ | $D_{0.2}$ | $D_{0} .3$ | D0. 4 | $D_{0.5}$ | $D_{0.6}$ | D0. 7 | $D_{0.8}$ | $D_{0.9}$ |
| (Observed) | 2.8 | 4.3 | 6.7 | 7.7 | 9.0 | 9.3 | 10.7 | 11.4 | 11.8 |
| P.S. 1 2) | 1.53 | 3.06 | 4.58 | 6.11 | 7.64 | 9.17 | 10.69 | 12.22 | 13.75 |
| P.S. 2 | 2.31 | 4.36 | 6.16 | 7.70 | 8.98 | 10.01 | 10.79 | 11.31 | 11.57 |
| P.S. 3 | 2.58 | 4.68 | 6.38 | 7.75 | 8.85 | 9.75 | 10.52 | 11.21 | 11.91 |
| P.S. 4 | 2.64 | 4.72 | 6.37 | 7.71 | 8.81 | 9.75 | 10.56 | 11.27 | 11.87 |
| P.S. 5 | 2.52 | 4.73 | 6.47 | 7.75 | 8.76 | 9.65 | 10.55 | 11.39 | 11.82 |
| P.S. 6 | 2.66 | 4.60 | 6.39 | 7.86 | 8.86 | 9.57 | 10.42 | 11.53 | 11.78 |
| P.S. 7 | 2.78 | 4.39 | 6.49 | 7.99 | 8.72 | 9.47 | 10.63 | 11.42 | 11.80 |
| P.S. 8 | 2.78 | 4.38 | 6.51 | 7.99 | 8.71 | 9.49 | 10.62 | 11.42 | 11.80 |
| Kunze | 3.18 | 4.87 | 6.24 | 7.44 | 8.53 | 9.54 | 10.48 | 11.38 | 12.23 |
| Proposed Eq. | 2.65 | 4.71 | 6.36 | 7.70 | 8.82 | 9.76 | 10.57 | 11.26 | 11.86 |

[^2]Goodness of fit for each equation was evaluated by the mean deviation of the form

$$
s=\frac{\sqrt{\sum_{t=1}^{n}\left(x_{i}-x_{i}\right)^{2}}}{n-f}
$$

where $x_{i}$ : observed diameter at the $i^{\text {th }}$ section, $i=1$, 2, ..., 9 ,
$x_{i}$ : calculated diameter at the $i^{\text {th }}$ section,
$n: 9$, i.e., number of sections,
$f$ : degree of freedom of the equations concerned, i.e., number of parameters involved.

It is a methematical rule of thumb that apparent coodness of fit improves as the number of parameters involved in an equation increases, and the calculated curve exactly coincides with the observations when the number of parameters matches the number of observations. The subtraction term $f$ in the denominator of Eq. V-ll counterbalances this bias and provides a fair basis for a comparison of the mathematical expressions with different numbers of parameters. For every equation used the goodness of fit was calculated for each of the 50 stems. Then such statistics as the mean, variance, standard deviation, and range of the goodness of fit were calculated for each equation and given in Table 17. Judging from the mear in Table 17 the pronosed equation reveals the third best fit to the observations, exceeded only by the thirc and fourth parital sums of the power series, and followed by the fifth partial sum, then the sixth. The lower and the higher power series, as well as Kunze's formula, show obviously

Table 17. Statistics on goodness of fit

|  | P.S. | P.S. 2 | P.S. 3 | P.S. 4 | P.S. 5 | P.S. 6 | P.S. 7 | P.S. 8 | Kunze | Proposed Eq. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Mean | 0.595 | 0.193 | 0.123 | 0.135 | 0.146 | 0.160 | 0.180 | 0.219 | 0.188 | 0.136 |
| Standard deviation | 0.067 | 0.010 | 0.004 | 0.006 | 0.006 | 0.008 | 0.018 | 0.046 | 0.007 | 0.005 |
| Variance | 0.259 | 0.099 | 0.064 | 0.074 | 0.078 | 0.091 | 0.132 | 0.214 | 0.085 | 0.072 |

Legend 1) Abbreviated as in Table 16.
poorer degrees of fit. The variance, or standard deviation, serves as the measure of consistency of the fit, i.e., the smaller variance indicates a consistently similar degree of fit to different stems, while greater variance is more fickle. Again in this measure the proposed equation, along with the third and fourth partial sums, reveals superiority over the others. But the order is reversed with the proposed equation scoring better than the fourth parital sum.

To determine the exact and statistically significant order in goodness of fit among the competing equations, a paired bilateral t-test of significance was conducted and is shown in Table 18. In this table the section below the diagonal gives the calculated $t$-values, while the section above gives the evaluation. Rearrangement of Table 18 results in the overall ranking in goodness of fit as given in Table 19. The proposed stem taper curve shows a remarkably good fit to the observations, exceeded only by the third partial sum of the power series.

Conclusion
The most remarkable characteristics of the proposed stem taper curve $V-6$ is that it has a theoretical background. As a result, each of the five parameters appearing in Eq. V -6 carries a pertinent biological meaning associated with tree growth which no doubt is the most significant agent to shape up trees in the forms we actually see. It was revealed by the analysis in the section on application that these parameters, especially the asymptotes take

Table 18. The t-test of significance on the goodness of fit among the ten stem taper curves

|  | P.S. 1 | P.S. 2 | P.S. 3 | P.S. 4 | P.S. 5 | P.S. 6 | P.S. 7 | P.S. 8 | Kunze | Proposed Eq. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| P.S. 1 1) |  | ** | ** | ** | * | ** | ** | ** | ** | \% 2) |
| P.S. 2 | 16.91 |  | ** | ** | ** | ** | n.s. | $\mathrm{n} . \mathrm{S}$. | $r 3$. | * ${ }^{*}$ |
| P.S. 3 | 15.11 | 7.73 |  | ** | * | ** | ** | ** | ** | * * |
| P.S. 4 | 15.09 | 6.48 | -4.25 |  | ** | ** | * | ** | ** | n.s. |
| P.S. 5 | 15.15 | 5.49 | -4.77 | -2.76 |  | * | * | * | * | n.s. |
| P.S. 6 | 15.06 | 3.27 | -4.68 | -3.53 | -2.24 |  | * | * | ** | ** |
| P.S. 7 | 14.02 | 0.83 | -3.74 | -3.12 | -2.48 | -2.03 |  | n.s. | n.s. | ** |
| P.S. 8 | 10.07 | -0.94 | -3.48 | -3.06 | -2.67 | -2.28 | -1.64 |  | n.s. | ** |
|  | 15.32 | 0.94 | -10.72 | -8.20 | -5.76 | -3.06 | -0.48 | 1.16 |  | ** |
| $\begin{array}{r} \text { Proposed } \\ \text { Eq. } \end{array}$ | 15.45 | 7.67 | -4.90 | $-0.35$ | 1.87 | 2.87 | 2.88 | 3.06 | 12.01 |  |

Legend 1) Abbreviated as in Table 16.
2) ** ; highly significant, i.e. significant at the lo level

* ; significant, i.e. significant at the $5 \%$ level
n.s. ; non-significant.

Table 19. Overall rating on goodness of fit


Legend l) Equation identities abbreviated as in Table 16.
$2)=;$ significant difference detected in favour of the equation on the open side of the inequality.
on reasonable numerical values as expected from the theory. However, since the variations of the estimated parameters are relatively large, it is dangerous to make any biological inference of the numerical values obtained from small samples. The comparison with existing empirical stem taper curves showed a significantly better degrees of fit to the actual observations than most of the others.

In spite of these virtues the proposed equation has thre drawbacks at its present stage of development. One of them is that it does not account for the butt swell of the stem. This couid be overcome by introducing other theoretical growth functions than the one used here.

The second one is that the asymptotic height turned out to be somewhat different from the expected value. This may just be a result of random variation, or it may be due to more serious reason related to the assumption of the theory. To make a clear-cut conclusion on this subject, further investigation has to be conducted at the following two fronts. One of them is concerned with the statistical credibility of the numerical results obtained in the present analysis. This could be improved by further accumulation of case studies with larger samples as well as with different species than jack pine. Fhe other front consists of splitting the assumption underiying the present theory into two to check the validity of each independently. The part of the assumption concerning the Mitscherlich growths of stem height and diameter can be checked through the direct application of the equation to actual growth processes. The other
part of the assumption that the asymptote $D$ and the intrinsicsic rate of growth $l$ for the diameter do not vary with height can be checked by stem analysis and subsequent application of the Mitscherlich equation to the diameter growth at various height of the stem. However, considering the large variation in Mitscheriich's coefficients, considerably large and uniform sample is inevitable for a statistically significant conclusion.

The last one is the difficulty associated with fitting. Since the proposed equation is not linear with respect to the parameters to be determined, the ordinary method of least-squares is not applicable. Thus Deming's method had to be employed, but it is more complex than the ordinary method. Differing from the ordinary method, Deming's method requires initial estimates for the parameters to be determined. This is also rather difficult with the proposed stem taper curve. Further research is necessary to overcome these difficulties and make the proposed stem taper curve applicable to practical forest inventory work.

## Chapmer vi

A. TIEORETACAL HEIGHIMDIAMETER CURVE

## Introduction

This chapter is devoted to another application of the theoretical growth equation to what is seemingly unrelated to but is actuaily deep-rooted in the growth of trees, i.e. the height-diameter cuxve. The relationship between tree height and diameter has been one of the important topics of mensuration largely due to its practical usefulness. Once this relationship is established for a forest stand the timeconsuming and still inaccurate height measurement in the field can be replaced by an easy estimation from diameter which is relatively easy and fast to determine.

Somewhat subjective but the simplest and most commonly applied method of estimating tree height from diameter is the free-hand fitting of a height-diameter curve to a set of observations. A more objective method is the least-square fitting of mathematical equations which relate stem diameter to height in some way or another, and for this purnose numerous mathematical expressions have been presented to date. Most of them give height as one of the following functions of diameter, i.e. either parabolic or logarithmic or exponential. For example

$$
\begin{aligned}
& I=a+b D+c D^{2}, \\
& H=a+b\left(1-e^{-c D}\right), \\
& l l=a+b \log b,
\end{aligned}
$$

(Trorey, 1932)
(Meyer, 1940 )
(Myers, 1966)

$$
\text { where } \quad \begin{aligned}
I I & : \text { height, } \\
D & : \text { diameter, } \\
a, b, c & : \text { constants. }
\end{aligned}
$$

In addition to those there are literally countless modifications or applications (Nishizawa, 1972) so that now i.t seems almost impossibie to decide which one to choose for a specific mensurational purpose. As a matter of fact all those height-diameter curves are convex upward and show a reasonable degree of fit to observations. No wonder why, since the goodness of fit has long been the only criterion for adopting new mathematical expressions popping up everywhere.

Now it seems to be the time for us to emphasize another important but often unduly ignored criterion, i.e. theoretical reasoning or logical derivation which lead us to certain mathematical expressions. As a matter of fact all the above-mentioned height-diameter curves are simply empirical or experimental equations with no theoretical reasoning behind them. The only height-diameter curves that carry any theoretical reasoning may be Ogawa's (1965) and its sophistication by Ogino et al. (1967). Based on the assumption that height and diameter satisfy the following modified allometric relationship;

$$
\frac{1}{I I} \frac{d H}{d t}=h \frac{1}{D} \frac{d D}{d t}\left(\frac{H_{\max }-H}{H_{\max }}\right)
$$

where II: height,
D: diameter,

```
IH}\mp@subsup{m}{\mathrm{ mx }}{}\mathrm{ : maximum heicht corresponding to D=infinity,
    t: time, and
    h: allometric coefficient,
```

Ogawa derived a height-diameter curve of the form;

$$
\frac{1}{H}=\frac{1}{\Lambda D^{h}}+\frac{1}{H_{\max }}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{1}{A}= & \frac{\left(H_{\max }-H_{0}\right) D_{0}^{h}}{H_{\max } H_{0}} \\
H_{0} ; & \text { minimun height corresponding to the minimun } \\
& \text { diameter } D_{0} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Ogino's modification consists of incorpo ating another asymptotic factor;

$$
\frac{D_{\max ^{-D}}}{D_{\max }},
$$

where $D_{\text {max }}:$ maximum diameter,
in Ogawa's differential equation given above. This results in a differential equation of the form;

$$
\frac{1}{H} \frac{d H}{d t}=h \frac{1}{D} \frac{d D}{d t} \frac{\left(\frac{H_{\max }-H}{H_{\max }}\right)}{\left(\frac{D_{\max }-D}{D_{\max }}\right)}
$$

which upon integration produces a curve of the form;

$$
\frac{1}{\Pi}=\frac{1}{\Lambda}\left(\frac{\eta_{\max }-D}{l_{\max }}\right)^{h}+\frac{1}{\Pi_{\max }}
$$

where

$$
\frac{1}{\Lambda^{\prime}}=\frac{{ }^{I}{ }_{\max }-H_{0}}{H_{\max }{ }^{H} 0}\left(\frac{D_{0}}{D_{\max }{ }^{-D_{0}}}\right)^{h}
$$

As is often the case with any theoretical work entirely different line of reasoning may well be possible. The height--diameter relationshjp and its theoretical reasoning given in the following sections is one of them. Beseides the underlying assumption and mathematical derivation, a discussion is also made on the appiicability of the proposed equations as well as on the mensurational significance of the coefficients appearing in the equations.

## Height-diameter relationship for all-aged stand

As has been shown in the preceding chapter, the growth of individual trees both in height and diameter is most properly expressed by the Mitscherlich equation, i.e.,


This fact means that both the height and diameter growths
are governed by the following differential equations;

| height | $\frac{d y}{d t}=k(H-y)$, | VI -3 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| diameter | $\frac{d x}{d t}=h(D-x)$. | VI - 4 |

In other words Eqs. VI - 1 and VI - 2 are the solutions of Eqs. VI-3 and VI-4 respectively.

It is now possible to derive a height-diameter relationship from these equations. Dividing Eq. VI-3 by VI-4 to eliminate the time parameter, we get

$$
\frac{d y}{d x}=\frac{k(H-y)}{h(D-x)}
$$

For the boundary condidion we assume that

$$
y=y_{0} \quad \text { at } \quad x=x_{0}, \quad \mathrm{VI}-6
$$

which in terms of tree growth means that the initial height and diameter are equal to $y_{0}$ and $x_{0}$ respectively at the very beginning of individual tree growth. Separation of variables and subsequent integration with Eq. VI-5 result in

$$
\frac{1}{k} \int_{y_{0}}^{y} \frac{1}{H-y} d y=\frac{1}{\hbar} \int_{x_{0}}^{x} \frac{1}{D-x} d x
$$

the solution of which is given by

$$
y=H\left[1-\frac{H-y_{0}}{H}\left(\frac{D-x}{D-x_{0}}\right)^{k / \hbar}\right] \quad \mathrm{VI}-8
$$

This is the general soluiton for Fq. VI-5; general, since
no specific mention has been made as to how or at which portion of the stem the height and diameter are to be measured.

If it is the total height and the stem diameter at ground level that is under consideration, then

$$
y_{0}=0 \quad \text { and } \quad x_{0}=0 \quad \mathrm{VI}-8
$$

in solution VI-7. Thus

$$
y=H\left[1-\left(\frac{D-x}{D}\right)^{k / h}\right] \quad \text { VI }-9
$$

where $y$ : total height,
$x$ : diameter at ground,
results. This is the relationship between the total height and diameter at ground.

In the ordinary practice of forestry, however, it is the relationship between total height and diameter at breast height ( dbh ) that is most commonly employed and therefore sought after. To obtain this relationship wut

$$
y_{0}=H_{b} \quad \text { and } \quad x_{0}=0 \quad \text { VI }-10
$$

where $\quad H_{b}$ : breast height,
i.e., the growth in $d b h$ is initiated just when the tree reaches breast height. Substituting VI-10 in VI - 7 we get

$$
u=\|\left[1-L\left(\frac{D-x}{D}\right)^{k / h}\right]
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& L=\frac{H-H}{H}, \\
& y: \text { total height, } \\
& x: \text { dbh. }
\end{aligned}
$$

It is worth mentioning that the same result can be obtained directly from Eqs. VI - 1 and VI - 2 throught arithmetical manipulations. Or more precisely by solving VI-2 for time parameter $t$ and substituting in VI-1, the height-diameter curves VI-7, VI-9, or VI-11 result with an appropriate choice of boundary conditions.

According to the reasoning given so far, Eqs.
VI-7, VI-9 and VI-II represent the relationship between the height and diameter of an individual tree. However, the following assumption or approximation makes these equations also applicable to all-aged stands as their heightdiameter curves. Assume an all-aged stand in a steady state, where trees of every developmental stage, or generation exist and every generation is in a process of being replaced by the directly succeeding one, i.e. schematically

```
seed supply
    and die
germinaiton
. . seedling }->\mathrm{ young }->\mathrm{ mature }->\mathrm{ senescent . . . 
```

For this kind of stand, we can assume such a mean height growth curve of form VI - 3 and a mean diameter growth curve of form VI - 4 that represent the arowth of trees in every generation on an average basis. It is the p ocess already
experienced by the dying trees as well as the course yet to be followed by the seedlings coexisting in the stand. Then as a logical consequence, equation VI-7, VI-9 and VI-11 represent the height--daimeter relationship of all-aged stands. Hieight-diameter relationship for even-aged stands

Tree growth as a function of time is meant by the Mitscherlich equations VI-1 and VI-2. However, the Mitscherlich equation was originally proposed to express plants' response to fertilization, which usualiy referred to as the law of diminishing return (Mitscherlich, 1.919)

An application of this original reasoning for the Mitscherlich equation leads us to individual trees' response in height and diameter growths to their environmental conditions.

The Mitscherlich equation originally proposed was of the form:

$$
y=A\left(1-e^{-c_{1} x_{1}}\right)\left(1-e^{-c_{2} x_{2}}\right)\left(1-e^{-c_{3} x_{3}}\right) \ldots
$$

where $y:$ yield,

$$
\begin{aligned}
x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots: & \text { amount of factors affecting plant growth, } \\
c_{1}, c_{2}, \ldots: & \text { intrinsic response coefficients for individual } \\
& \text { growth factors, } \\
A: & \text { maximum yield attainable when every growth } \\
& \text { factor is available in good surplus, and } \\
e & \text { base of natural logarithm. }
\end{aligned}
$$

In this equation the effect of each growth factor is considered separately and then multiplicatively. However, for the
height and diameter growths we consider a single site factor which represents the combined effect of all the conceivable growth factors such as nutrients, moisture, sunlight etc. Then we get another set of the Mitscherlich equations which in appearance are exactly the same as Eqs. VI - 1 and VI - 2 but are different in meaning, i.e.
height

$$
y=H^{\prime}\left(1-e^{-k^{\prime} f}\right), \quad \mathrm{VI}-12
$$

diameter

$$
x=D^{\prime}\left(1-e^{-h \prime f}\right), \quad V I-13
$$

where
$y:$ height,
$x:$ diameter,
$H^{\prime}, D^{\prime}:$ maximum height and diameter attained during a given time interval by an individual tree when it is grown under the most favourable conditions,
$k^{\prime}, h^{\prime}:$ intrinsic response coefficients for height and diameter,
f: site index, i.e. a combined effect of numerous growth factors, accumulated for a fixec time interval.

It should be noted that here tho growth is considered in alimental domain, while it was in time domain in Eqs. VI-l and VI -2. Parks (1973) argued that growth of animal must be considered in food-consumption domain rather than in time domain since the former is more closely related to the growth than the latter. The same argument may well apply to plant growth. It sounds reasonable that the plant growth corres-
ponds more closely with the amount of nutrients taken up and the amount of material photosynthesized during a civen time period than with the length of the time period itself. It suffices to mention an often-quoted observation that spruce seedlings suffering under canopy for decades show a rapid and vigorous growth once they are exposed to full sunlight as canopy species fall out.

For the derivation of the height-diamter relationship, the same logic as to the preceding case applies. Thus rewriting Eqs. VI-12 and VI-13 in differential form

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{d y}{d f}=k^{\prime}\left(H^{\prime}-y\right), & V I-14 \\
\frac{d x}{d f}=h^{\prime}\left(D^{\prime}-x\right), & V I-15
\end{array}
$$

and by aividing VI-14 by VI-15 we get

$$
\frac{d y}{d x}=\frac{k^{\prime}\left(H^{\prime}-y\right)}{h^{\prime}\left(D^{\prime}-x\right)}
$$

the general solution of which is given by

$$
y=H^{\prime}\left[1-\frac{H^{\prime}-y_{0}}{H^{\prime}}\left(\frac{D^{\prime}-x}{D^{\prime}-x_{0}}\right)^{k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}}\right]
$$

where $y_{0}$ is the initial height corresponding to the initial diameter $x_{0}$. From this equation, the relationship between the total height and diameter at ground is given by

$$
y=H^{\prime}\left[1-\left(\frac{D^{\prime}-x}{D^{\prime}}\right)^{k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}}\right]
$$

where $y$ : total height,
$x$ : diameter at ground.

The relationship between the total height and dbh is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& y=H^{\prime}\left[1-L^{\prime}\left(\frac{D^{\prime}-x}{D^{\prime}}\right)^{k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}}\right] \\
& L^{\prime}=\frac{H^{\prime}-H_{b}}{H^{\prime}}, \\
& H_{b}: \text { breast height, } \\
& y \text { : total height, } \\
& x \text { : dbh. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Obviously, Eqs. VI-17, VI-18 and VI-19 represent the height-diameter relationship of an individual tree. However, the similar logic as in the preceding section makes these equations applicable as the height-diameter curves for even-aged stands as follows. Assume that the growth up to a certain definite age of an even-aged stand in which the growth of every constituent tree is governed by Eq. VI - 12 in height and by VI-13 in diameter. Here, apart form the original meaning, these equations signify the mean growth responses in height and diameter respectively for the stand in question. It is unlikely that all the trees are governed by exactly the same equations, but this assumption may hold nearly true on an average basis.

Though all the trees grow under nearly similar conditions, some enjoy more favourable conditions than the others depending on the difference in individual site factor and the competition with the surrounding trees. This difference results in the difference in $f$ values of Eqs. VI -l2 and VI-I3 received by individual trees. For a given $f$ value, there exist a definite and unique height determined by VI - 12 and a definite and unique diameter determined by VI- 13,
which are interrelated with each other by Eqs. VI-17, VI - 18 or VI-19. This relationship holds true for any tree in the stand regardless of the growing conditions it has been subjected to and thus regardless of $f$ values it has experienced. Thus Eqs. VI-17, VI-18 and VI-19 represent the heightdiameter relationship for even-aged stands.

In terms of the stand growth, the parameters $H^{\prime}$ and $D^{\prime}$ represent the maximum height and diameter to be attained in a specific time period by a few dominant individuals which have been exposed to the most favourable conditions. The other individuals suffered under less favourable conditions for the same period of time take on the values smaller than those, depending on the severity of individual concitions.

Discussion
As has been noticed already the proposed heightdiameter curves VI - 7, VI -9, VI - ll for all-aged stands and VI-17, VI-18, VI-19 for even-aged stands do not differ in appearance at all but they do in what they mean. In the former set of equations, the variation in height and diameter are supposed to be attributable to the variation in age among the individual trees which constitute an all-aged stand. Thus the asymptotic height $H$ and diameter $D$ are supposed to be reached by the oldest individuals in the stand, while younger individuals are of the height somewhere between zero and the asymptote $\|$ with the diameter between zero and the asymptote $D$ denending upon their respective ages.

Although in reality difference both in height and diameter may well exist even among the individuals of the same age class as well, it is assumed negligible when compared with the difference among the age classes.

In the latter set of equations, however, the variation in height and diameter are supposed to be attributable to the difference in productivity of site on which each tree grows. Since the asymptotic height $H^{\prime}$ and diamter $D^{\prime}$ are the maxima attained by the best growing individuals of an even-aged stand by the time the stand reaches a certain age, they increase with the stand age. In other words they are functions of time yet unknown. On the contrary the asymptotes $I I$ and $D$ for all-aged stands are independent of time.

The above argument concerning the applicability of the proposed equations and the corresponding difference in the significance of the coefficients holds both for Ogawa's and Ogino's height-diameter curves. Since both of the equations were derived by eliminating time parameter, they are good only for all-aged stands. Accordincly ogawa (1965) applied his equation to several types of forests, all of which were at their climax stages of succession and thus were all-aged presumably.

Though Ogawa's and Ogino's original equations are thus limited to all-aged stands they can be easily modified so that they would aiso apply to even-aged stands as in the present work, i.e. just rewriting the original equations in terms of site factor $f$ instead of time $t$. It should be noted
then the meaning of the coefficients undergoes respective change.

A graphical representation of total-height vs. diameter-at-ground VI-18 for even-aged stands is shown in Fig. 21 for a hypothetical case of $H^{\prime}=20 \mathrm{~m}, D^{\prime}=40 \mathrm{~cm}$ and $K^{\prime} / h^{\prime}=1.2,2,0,3.0$. Also an example of total height vs. dbh VI-19 for even-aged stands is shown in Fig. 22 for another hypothetical case of $H^{\prime}=20 \mathrm{~m}, H_{b}^{\prime}=1.2 \mathrm{~m}, D^{\prime}=40 \mathrm{~cm}$ and $K^{\prime} / h^{\prime}=1.2,2.0,3.0$. It will be readily seen that the proposed height-diameter curves are convex upward in agreement with general observations as well as with the most of the empirical equations. It can be also noticed that the convexity increases as $k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}$ ratio increases.

In forestry management and planning, tree height at a certain age, say 50 years, is often used as in index of site's productivity, i.e. site index. This common practice is based on a silvicultural rule of thumb that tree height responds more quickly and sensitively to site's productivity than does diameter. This in terms of the Mitscherlich equations VI - 12 and VI - 13 means that intrinsic response coefficient $k^{\prime}$ for height growth is greater than coefficient $h^{\prime}$ for diameter growth. Thus the ratio $k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}$ in equations VI-18 and VI - 19 is usually greater than unity. This results in the upward convexity of the proposed heightdiameter curves. The proposed equations nroduce curves convex downward if we put $k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}$ ratio smaller than unity. However, this is not likely the case in reality.


Eigure 2l. Total height against diameter at ground as expressed by the proposed equation VI-18 for various values of $k^{\prime} / \hat{h}^{\prime}$ ratio with the other parameters fixed.


Figure 22. Total height aqainst diameter at breast height as expressed by the proposed equation VI- lg for various values of $k^{\prime} / h^{\prime}$ ratio with the other parameters fixed.

The same argument on the shape of the curve applies to the height-diameter relationship VI-7, VI-9 and VI-11 for all-aged stands. whe quicker response of the height growth to site's productivity than that of diameter is just another manifestation of the fact that the height growth has a greater intrinsic rate than the diameter growth, i.e.,

$$
k>h
$$

Thus the ratio $k / h$ is greater than unity, which eventually ends up with upward convexity of the height-diameter curves VI-7, VI-9 and VI-II. It is interesting to note that $k / h$ ratio is nearly equal to unity for open growing individual trees (Kobayashi, 1978). Although his sample is small, being of size three, this fact sugqests a close relationship between stands' stem density and the $k / h$ ratio.

An example
Just to indicate how the oroposed height-diameter curve represents the observed height-diameter relationship, an example is given in Figure 23. The data used for this example was collected in March 1977 from an even-aged hinoki (Chamaecyparis obtusa Endlicher) stand of estimated aç 90 years old. The stand is located on a mountain slope of north-east aspect facing the Nagura River in Inabu, Aichi Prefecture, Japan and is the nroperty of Furuhashi Foundation. For the application of Eq. VI-18 which represents the relationship between the diameter at ground and total height for even-aged stands, Deming's method of least-squares was


Figure 23. An example of the proposed curve fitted to observed height-diameter relationship
adopted. It seems that the result is quite satisfactory as far as the agreement with the observation is concerned. However, some of the parameters deviate to a certain extent from what are expected from the theory. It would also be worth mentioning that fitting the proposed equation to the observed height-diameter relationship is rather difficult. Thus further research has to be conducted to solve these practical problems.

Conclusion
In this chapter the emphasis was placed on the derivation of a set of height-diameter curves as well as on the theoretical reasoning underlying the derivation. Also, a discussion was made on the applicability of the relultant equations rather from theoretical point of view than from practical one. For the proposed equations to be functional in practice, further research has to be continued on their practical characteristics and feasibility. Among them are: i) technical research associated with fitting the proposed equations to observations, ii) an investigation in the goodness of fit to observed data, esnecially in comparison with the other existing height-diameter curves either empirical or theoretical, iii) the determination of numerical range of parameters, particularly $k / h$ ratio, and their relationship with different types of forest stands.

## IITEPATURE CITED

Bertalanffy, L. von. 1941. Stoffwechseltypen und Wachstumstypen. Bio. Zentralbl., 61: 510-532.

Bertalanffy, L. von. 1957. Wachstum. Kükenthal's Handb. d. 7oologie, Bd. 8, 4(6). De Gruyter, Berlin.

Bertalanffy, I. von. 1968. General system theory. George Braziller, N. York, 295 pp.

Brody, S. 1945. Bioenergetics and growth. Reinhold, N. York, 1023 pp.

Brody, S., A. A. Ragsdale and C. W. Turner. 1923, The rate of growth of the dairy cow. II. J. Gen. Physiol., 5: 445~449.

Bruce, D. and F. X. Schumacher. 1950. Forest mensuration. McGraw-Hill, N. York, 483 pp.

Collingwood, G. H. and W. D. Brush. 1978. Knowing your trees. Am. For. Assoc., Washington, D. C., 392 pp. Davidson, F. A. 1928. Growth and senescence in purebred Jersey cows. Univ. of Ill. Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull., 302: 183-231.

Deming, W. E. 1943. Statistical adjustment of data. John Wiley and Sons, $N$. York. (A Japanese version, translated from English by S. Moriguchi, 1969, Iwanami, Tokyo, 198 pp.$)$

Feller, W. 1940. On the logistic law of growth and its empirical verifications in biology. Acta Biotheoretica, 5: 51-65.

Fries, J. and B. Matérn. 2965. On the use of multivariate methods for the construction of tree taper curves. Paper No. 9, Advisory Group of Forest Statistics of I.U.F.R.O. Sec. 25, Conference in Stockholm.

Gause, G. F. 1934. The struggle for existance. Williams and Wilkins, Baltimore, 163 pp.

Gompertz, B. 1825. On the nature of the function expressive of the law of human mortality, and on a new method of determining the value of life contingencies. Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc., 5l3-585.

Hada, S. 1958. On the taper of the sugi (Criptomeria Japonica. D. Don.) bole by the formquotient. J. Jap. For. Soc., 40: 379-382.*

Hosie, R. C. 1975. Native trees of Canada. Can. For. Serv., Dep. of Environ., Ottawa, 380 pp.

Hush, B., C. I. Miller and T. W. Beers. 1972. Forest mensuration. John Wiley and Sons, N. York, 410 pp. Kajihara, M. 1973. On the relative stem curve of sugi. J. Jap. For. Soc., 55: 63-70.*

ХИगЬМИ, Г. Ф., 1957. ТЕОРЕТИЧЕСКАЯ БИОТЕОФИЗИКА JEСА. ИЗHATETВСТВО АХА耳ЕМИИ HAУK СССР,

MockBa (A Japanese version, translated by K. Takahashi, 1970, Tatara Shobo, Yonago, 143 pp.)

Kobayashi, S. 1978. Studies on the simulation model of stand growth of Japanese larch (Larix leptolepis Gord.) plantation. Bull. Hokkaido For. Exp. Sta. No. 15 Supp1., 164 pp.*

Lotka, A. J. 1956. Elements of mathematical biology. Dover Publ. Inc., N. York, 465 pp. (Unabridged republication of Lotka, A. J. 1924. Elements of physical biology. Williams and Wilkins)

Mitscherlich, E. A. 1919. Das Gesetz des Pflanzenwachstums. Landw. Jahrb., 53: 167-182.

Meyer, J. A. 1940. A mathematical expression for height curves. J. For., 38:415-420.

Myers, C. A. 1966. Hieight-diameter curves for tree species subject to stagnation. U.S. For. Serv. Res. Note Rocky Mt. For. Range Exp. Sta. No. RM-69, 2 pp.

Nagumo, H. and 7. Sato. 1965. Growth estimation of forest by Mitscherlich's law. Bull. Tokyo Univ. For. 61: 37102.*

Nishizawa, M. 1972. Shinrin-sokutei(Forest measurements). Norin Shuppan, Tokyo, 348 pp .

Ogawa, H., K. Yoda, K. Ogino and T. Kira. 1965. Comparative ecological studies on three main types of forest vegetation in Thailand II. Plant biomass. Nature and Life in Southeast Asia, IV: 49-80, Fauna and Flora Res. Soc., Kyoto

Ogino, K., D. Ratanawongs, T. Tsutsumi and T. Shidei. 1967. The primary production of tropical forest in Thailand. Tonan-Asia Kenkyu, 5(1): 121-154.**

Osumi, S. 1959. Studies on the stem form of the forest trees (I), On the relative stem form. J. Jap. For. Soc., 41: 471-479.*

Osumi, S. 1976. Growth function of Richards and its application to the growth of trees and stands. Proc. Jap. For. Soc., 87: 111-112.**

Osumi, S. 1977A. Growth function of Richards. J. Jap. For. Stats. Assoc., 2: 47-58.**

Osumi, S. 1977B. On fitting the growth function of Richards to the growth data of trees and stands. Proc. Jap. For. Soc., 88: 109-111.**

Parks, J. R. 1973. A stochastic model of animal growth. J. Theo. Biol., 42: 505-518.
pearl, R. 1924. Studies in human biology. Williams and Wilkins, Baltimore, 653 pp .

Pearl, R. and L. J. Reed. 1920. On the rate of growth of the population of the United States since 1790 and its mathematical representation. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., 6: 275-288.

Prodan, M. 1961. Forstliche Biometrie. BLV Verlagsgesellshaft, Munich. (An English version translated by S. H. Gardiner, 1968, Pergamon Press, London, 447 pp .) Prodan, M. 1965. Holzmesslehre. J. D. Sauerländer's, Frankfurt am Main, 644 pp .

Pütter, A. 1920. Wachstumähnlichkeiten. Arch. f. d. ges Physiologie, 130: 298-340.

Reed, H. S. and R. H. Holland. 1919. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., 5: 135-144.

Richards, F. J. 1959. A flexible growth function for empirical use. J. Exp. Bot., 10: 290-300.

Robertson, T. B. 1908. Archiv für die Entwickelungsmechanik der Organismen, 26: 108-118.

Sargent, C. S. 1965. Manual of the trees of North America. vol. 1. Dover, N. York, 433 pp.

Shinozaki, K. 1953. On the Gereralization of the logistic curve VI. J. Osaka City Med. Center, 3: 21-29.**

Suzuki, T. 1961. Rinboku no seicho hosoku (A theory of tree growth). Report on the evaluation of forest land fertilization, 86-109. Jap. For. Agency.**

Suzuki, T. 1966. Forest transition as stochastic process I. J. Jap. For. Soc., 48: 436-439.**

Suzuki, T. 1967. Forest transition as stochastic process II. J. Jap. For. Soc., 49: 17-19.**

Suzuki, T. 1967. Forest transition as stochastic process III. J. Jap. For. Soc., 49: 208-210.**

Suzuki, T. 1967. Forest transition as stochastic process IV. J. Jap. For. Soc., 49: 402-404.**

Suzuki, T. 1971. Forest transition as a stochastic rocess. Mitteilungen der forstlichen Bundes-Versuchsanstalt, Wien, 91: 69-88. (Paper presented to $15^{\text {th }}$ I.U.F.R.O. Congress, Sec. 25, March, 1971)

Suzuki, T. 1979. Shinrinkeirigaku(Forest Management). Asakura, Tokyo, 197 Pp.**

Sweda, T. 1979. (Boreal Eorest survey in Canada). J. Jap. For. Stats. Assoc., 4: 35-40.**

Sweda, T. and M. Yamamoto. 1978. (Boreal forests of southern Northwest Territories, Canada). Proc. Chubu

Branch of Jan. For. Soc., 20: 285-289.**
Sweda, T. and T. Kurokawa. 1979. (Fitting curvelinear equations by four different methods of least squares) Proc. Chulbu Branch of Jap. For. Soc., 27: 153-156.** Sweda, T. and T. Umemura. 1979. Growth of even-aged jack pine stands - report of Nagoya University boreal forest survey in Canada, 1977. Dept. For., Nagoya Univ., Nagoya, 762 pp.

Takeuchi, K. 1979. On Khilmi's theory of the dynamics of growing stock in forest stand. J. Jap. For. Soc. 61: 249-256.*

Trorey, L. G. 1932. A mathematical method for the construction of diameter-height curves based on site. For. Chron., 18:3-14.

Ueno, K. and K Hasegawa. 1970. On the stem form of sugi (Cryptomeria japonica D. Don) II. J. Jap. For. Soc., 52: 92-94.**

Umemura, T. and T. Suzuki. 1974. Forest transition as a stochastic process V. J. Jap. For. Soc., 56: 195-204. Verhulst, P. F. 1838. Notice sue la loi que la population suit dans son accroissement. Correspondence mathématique et physique publiée par A. Quetelet, Tome X: 113-121.

Verhulst, P. F. 1845. Recherche mathématiques sur la loi d'accroissement de la population. Nouveaux mémoires de l'Académie Royale des Science et Belles-Letters de Bruxelles, T. XViii: I-38.

Verhulst, P. F. 1847. Deuxième mémoire sur la loi d'accroissement de la population. Nouveaux mémoires de l'Académie Royale des Science et Belles-Letters de Bruxelles, T. Xx; 1-32.

Watt, K. E. F., 1962. Use of mathematics in population ecology. Annu. Rev. Ent., 7: 243-260.

Weymouth, F. W. 1923. Life history and growth of the Pismo clam. Calif. Fish and Game Comm., Fish Bull. No. 7. Weymouth, F. W., H. C. McMillin and W. H. Rich. 1931. Latitude and relative growth in the razor clam, Siliqua Patula. J. Exp. Biol., 8: 228-249.

Weymouth, F. W. and S. H. Thompson. 1931. The age and growth of the pacific cockle (Cardium corbis, Martyn). Bull. Bur. Fisheries, 46: 633-641, Bur. Fish. Doc. No. 1101.

Winsor, C. P. 1932. The Gompertz curve as a growth curve. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., 18: 1-8.

Wright, S. 1926. Book review in J. Amer. Stats. Assoc., 21: 493-497.

Yoshida, N. 1979. Analysis of growth curve. J. Jap. For. Soc., 61: 321-329.*

Yule, G. U., 1925. The growth of population and the factors which control it. J. Roy. Stats. Soc. LXXXVIII; 1-58.

The titles in parenthesis are tentative translation from the original Japanese titles by the author of this paper.

## APPENDIX I

PARAMETERS OF THE MITSCHERLICH EQUATION ^S APPLIED TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF JACK PINE

| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\stackrel{k}{k}(1 / \text { year })$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Stem } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 10.66 | $2.016^{\times 10^{-2}}$ | 41 | 13.93 | $1.508^{\times 10^{-2}}$ |
| 2 | 16.39 | 1.244 | 42 | 14.81 | 2.008 |
| 3 | 8.11 | 3.123 | 43 | 16.64 | 1.182 |
| 4 | 6.52 | 3.063 | 44 | 11.10 | 1.946 |
| 5 | 11.42 | 2.013 | 45 | 11.25 | 1.996 |
| 6 | 12.52 | 1.188 | 46 | 12.37 | 1.490 |
| 7 | 7.92 | 3.177 | 47 | 10.19 | 1.942 |
| 8 | 11.39 | 1.385 | 48 | 9.93 | 1.302 |
| 9 | 13.17 | 1.562 | 49 | 12.57 | 1.440 |
| 10 | 6.64 | 2.307 | 50 | 9.86 | 2.425 |
| 11 | 11.43 | 1.587 | 51 | 11.49 | 1.390 |
| 12 | 8.51 | 2.283 | 52 | 13.29 | 1.492 |
| 13 | 7.480 | 1.829 | 53 | 12.75 | 1.134 |
| 14 | 9.67 | 2.032 | 54 | 10.99 | 2.255 |
| 15 | 10.53 | 1.516 | 55 | 13.14 | 1.541 |
| 16 | 8.71 | 2.256 | 56 | 8.98 | 2.624 |
| 17 | 10.54 | 1.999 | 57 | 16.79 | 1.601 |
| 18 | 8.09 | 2.392 | 58 | 11.35 | 2.079 |
| 19 | 14.83 | 1.421 | 59 | 10.57 | 1.820 |
| 20 | 12.37 | 1.680 | 60 | 11.57 | 2.550 |
| 21 | 12.46 | 1.313 | 61 | 10.69 | 0.863 |
| 22 | 9.55 | 2.571 | 62 | 14.73 | 0.733 |
| 23 | 11.45 | 2.286 | 63 | 5.17 | 2.487 |
| 24 | 15.85 | 0.835 | 64 | 14.13 | 1.374 |
| 25 | 12.90 | 1.508 | 65 | 9.15 | 2.910 |
| 26 | 13.64 | 1.377 | 66 | 11.16 | 1.969 |
| 27 | 7.05 | 3.316 | 67 | 10.37 | 1.209 |
| 28 | 30.21 | 0.368 | 68 | 11.86 | 1.624 |
| 29 | 23.18 | 0.817 | 69 | 14.40 | 1.211 |
| 30 | 13.57 | 1.285 | 70 | 8.05 | 2.239 |
| 31 | 16.90 | 0.956 | 71 | 13.56 | 2.301 |
| 32 | 7.06 | 1.435 | 72 | 20.55 | 0.704 |
| 33 | 12.33 | 1.301 | 73 | 8.44 | 2.050 |
| 34 | 8.70 | 2.341 | 74 | 9.46 | 2.369 |
| 35 | 7.27 | 3.047 | 75 | 10.77 | 2.433 |
| 36 | 8.79 | 3.444 | 76 | 11.55 | 2.716 |
| 37 | 9.88 | 2.007 | 77 | 4.77 | 5.061 |
| 38 | 9.63 | 2.483 | 78 | 7.52 | 2.265 |
| 39 | 10.39 | 2.082 | i9 | 14.53 | : 433 |
| 40 | 14.37 | 1.468 | 80 | 4.37 | 2.925 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  |  | $\times 10^{-2}$ |
| 81 | 6.68 | 2.483 | 121 |  |  |
| 82 | 7.14 | 2.560 | 122 | 12.41 | 1.349 |
| 83 | 10.03 | 3.129 | 123 | 8.12 | 1.976 |
| 84 | 12.04 | 2.283 | 124 | 12.10 | 1.438 |
| 85 | 7.17 | 2.442 | 125 | 9.74 | 2.594 |
| 86 | 15.11 | 1.326 | 126 | 8.54 | 2.220 |
| 87 | 11.14 | 1.486 | 127 | 8.31 | 1.926 |
| 88 | 11.11 | 2.070 | 128 | 9.92 | 1.516 |
| 89 | 9.36 | 1.825 | 129 | 9.41 | 2.254 |
| 90 | 9.84 | 2.340 | 130 | 9.72 | 1.488 |
| 91 | 19.44 | 1.063 | 131 | 8.10 | 3.302 |
| 92 | 10.55 | 1.958 | 132 | 18.74 | 0.972 |
| 93 | 13.50 | 1.930 | 133 | 11.37 | 1.565 |
| 94 | 15.79 | 0.600 | 134 | 10.57 | 1.683 |
| 95 | 11.37 | 2.010 | 135 | 9.39 | 2.447 |
| 96 | 10.34 | 2.242 | 136 | 14.33 | 1.300 |
| 97 | 7.42 | 3.173 | 137 | 7.25 | 3.233 |
| 98 | 8.15 | 3.024 | 138 | 8.46 | 1.838 |
| 99 | 16.08 | 1.228 | 139 | 10.15 | 2.008 |
| 100 | 7.69 | 2.356 | 140 | 9.15 | 1.724 |
| 101 | 8.29 | 2.488 | 141 | 6.54 | 2.234 |
| 102 | 8.62 | 1.871 | 142 | 8.66 | 2.167 |
| 103 | 7.17 | 3.016 | 143 | 6.48 | 2.855 |
| 104 | 10.17 | 0.962 | 144 | 8.94 | 2.208 |
| 105 | 8.27 | 2.275 | 145 | 12.56 | 1.893 |
| 106 | 8.52 | 1.525 | 146 | 13.79 | 1.874 |
| 107 | 7.02 | 2.312 | 147 | 34.15 | 0.409 |
| 108 | 7.62 | 1.541 | 148 | 18.02 | 1.080 |
| 109 | 9.62 | 1.643 | 149 | 12.31 | 1.579 |
| 110 | 11.83 | 1.177 | 150 | 8.26 | 3.205 |
| 111 | 3.35 | 3.708 | 151 | 9.23 | 2.014 |
| 112 | 11.13 | 0.983 | 152 | 11.05 | 1.599 |
| 113 | 9.60 | 1.614 | 153 | 46.21 | 0.201 |
| 114 | 8.24 | 2.595 | 154 | 9.93 | 2.253 |
| 115 | 11.78 | 2.767 | 155 | 10.44 | 2.258 |
| 116 | 8.08 | 3.660 | 156 | 8.12 | 2.521 |
| 117 | 10.57 | 1.332 | 157 | 9.23 | 1.927 |
| 118 | 23.08 | 0.414 | 158 | 10.83 | 1.710 |
| 119 | 10.51 | 1.803 | 159 | 11.03 | 1.295 |
| 120 | 9.65 | 1.823 | 160 | 7.00 | 2.561 |


|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | :--- | ---: | ---: | :--- |
| Stem <br> No. | $M$ <br> $(\mathrm{~cm})$ | $k$ <br> $(1 /$ year $)$ | Stem <br> No. | $M$ <br> $(\mathrm{~cm})$ | $k$ <br> $(1 /$ year $)$ |
|  | 7.48 | 2.186 |  |  | $\times 10^{-2}$ |


| Stem <br> No. | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} M \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} k \\ (1 / \text { year }) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 241 | 10.06 | $2.443^{\times 10^{-2}}$ | 281 | 11.27 | $2.050^{\times 10^{-2}}$ |
| 242 | 9.82 | 2.189 | 282 | 11.07 | 1.768 |
| 243 | 8.42 | 2.719 | 283 | 6.84 | 2.691 |
| 244 | 8.46 | 2.564 | 284 | 7.73 | 1.762 |
| 245 | 8.71 | 2.041 | 285 | 9.65 | 2.874 |
| 246 | 9.48 | 2.071 | 286 | 9.38 | 2.122 |
| 247 | 9.66 | 2.095 | 287 | 8.20 | 2.571 |
| 248 | 9.17 | 1.440 | 288 | 9.84 | 3.368 |
| 249 | 11.41 | 1.898 | 289 | 11.33 | 2.026 |
| 250 | 9.43 | 2.496 | 290 | 11.40 | 1.855 |
| 251 | 14.62 | 0.929 | 291 | 10.82 | 2.336 |
| 252 | 8.78 | 2.741 | 292 | 10.68 | 2.319 |
| 253 | 13.28 | 1.143 | 293 | 7.74 | 2.783 |
| 254 | 7.22 | 3.533 | 294 | 8.77 | 2.718 |
| 255 | 8.94 | 2.202 | 295 | 10.74 | 2.235 |
| 256 | 11.45 | 1.607 | 296 | 8.99 | 2.103 |
| 257 | 10.74 | 1.658 | 297 | 12.01 | 1.586 |
| 258 | 7.72 | 3.073 | 298 | 7.95 | 2.408 |
| 259 | 12.77 | 1.658 | 299 | 8.20 | 2.063 |
| 260 | 7.60 | 2.129 | 300 | 9.86 | 2.451 |
| 261 | 10.83 | 2.351 | 301 | 12.63 | 2.276 |
| 262 | 10.78 | 2.717 | 302 | 6.25 | 3.286 |
| 263 | 9.91 | 1.503 | 303 | 8.52 | 2.816 |
| 264 | 11.13 | 2.210 | 304 | 8.83 | 2.476 |
| 265 | 11.93 | 1.568 | 305 | 12.40 | 1.792 |
| 266 | 9.93 | 3.170 | 306 | 10.40 | 2.083 |
| 267 | 11.54 | 1.455 | 307 | 7.95 | 2.399 |
| 268 | 8.60 | 2.081 | 308 | 8.48 | 1.702 |
| 269 | 8.89 | 2.244 | 309 | 9.41 | 1.836 |
| 270 | 13.05 | 1.496 | 310 | 12.28 | 2.049 |
| 271 | 9.93 | 1.213 | 311 | 6.16 | 3.431 |
| 272 | 7.20 | 2.046 | 312 | 10.34 | 2.247 |
| 273 | 8.37 | 1.993 | 313 | 10.21 | 2.186 |
| 274 | 12.00 | 1.647 | 314 | 15.38 | 1.028 |
| 275 | 11.04 | 1.530 | 315 | 13.65 | 1.772 |
| 276 | 12.57 | 1.364 | 316 | 11.39 | 1.602 |
| 277 | 8.35 | 2.084 | 317 | 14.44 | 1.599 |
| 278 | 7.02 | 3.089 | 318 | 11.40 | 1.948 |
| 279 | 10.74 | 1.837 | 319 | 10.50 | 3.004 |
| 280 | 10.96 | 1.642 | 320 | 9.53 | 2.448 |


| Stem <br> No. | $M$ <br> $(\mathrm{~cm})$ | $k$ <br> $(1 /$ year $)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 321 | 8.89 | $2.503^{\times 10^{-2}}$ |
| 322 | 7.88 | 2.327 |
| 323 | 12.21 | 2.206 |
| 324 | 7.25 | 2.261 |
| 325 | 10.27 | 3.195 |
| 326 | 9.29 | 1.626 |
| 327 | 10.24 | 1.909 |
| 328 | 8.10 | 2.416 |
| 329 | 9.86 | 2.499 |
| 330 | 9.21 | 3.146 |
|  |  |  |
| 331 | 8.32 | 2.029 |
| 332 | 13.83 | 1.265 |
| 333 | 23.04 | 0.494 |
| 334 | 12.87 | 2.244 |
| 335 | 13.00 | 2.112 |
| 336 | 14.36 | 0.901 |
| 337 | 11.02 | 2.242 |
| 338 | 15.98 | 0.856 |
| 339 | 20.26 | 0.706 |
| 340 | 12.15 | 1.532 |
|  |  |  |
| 341 | 10.09 | 2.386 |
| 342 | 10.33 | 2.371 |
| 343 | 10.87 | 2.120 |
| 344 | 12.97 | 2.644 |
| 345 | 9.65 | 1.451 |
| 346 | 10.17 | 1.814 |
| 347 | 15.57 | 1.448 |
| 348 | 15.35 | 1.300 |
| 349 | 15.96 | 1.396 |
| Mean | 10.75 | 2.026 |
| Var. | 14.90 | 0.493 |
| S.D. | 3.86 | 0.702 |
| Max. | 46.21 | 5.061 |
| Min. | 3.35 | 0.368 |
| $n$ | 348 | 348 |
| C.V. (\%) | 35.9 | 34.6 |
|  |  |  |
|  |  |  |

## APPENDIX II

PARAMETEPS OF THE LOGISTIC EQUATION
AS APPLIED TO THE RADIAL STEM
GROWTH OF JACK PINE

| Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1.641 | $5.070^{\times 10^{-2}}$ | 9.55 | 41 | 1.638 | $4.0640^{-2}$ | 11.92 |
| 2 | 1.914 | 4.488 | 12.73 | 42 | 1.756 | 5.412 | 13.17 |
| 3 | 1.209 | 5.181 | 7.91 | 43 | 1.758 | 3.869 | 13.09 |
| 4 | 1.798 | 7.682 | 6.09 | 44 | 1.789 | 5.509 | 9.71 |
| 5 | 1.512 | 4.581 | 10.41 | 45 | 1.502 | 4.455 | 10.85 |
| 6 | 1.811 | 4.033 | 9.79 | 46 | 1.897 | 9.965 | 10.47 |
| 7 | 1.266 | 5.570 | 7.67 | 47 | 1.914 | 5.844 | 8.88 |
| 8 | 1.649 | 3.861 | 9.58 | 48 | 2.018 | 5.049 | 7.64 |
| 9 | 1.845 | 4.866 | 11.00 | 49 | 1.665 | 4.035 | 10.60 |
| 10 | 1.640 | 5.526 | 6.09 | 50 | 1.975 | 7.135 | 8.88 |
| 11 | 1.907 | 5.093 | 9.55 | 51 | 1.820 | 4.487 | 9.31 |
| 12 | 1.619 | 5.408 | 7.81 | 52 | 1.685 | 4.453 | 11.00 |
| 13 | 1.570 | 4.378 | 6.72 | 53 | 2.050 | 4.786 | 9.30 |
| 14 | 1.459 | 4.388 | 8.90 | 54 | 1.533 | 5.085 | 10.12 |
| 15 | 1.640 | 4.056 | 9.05 | 55 | 1.668 | 4.128 | 11.25 |
| 16 | 1.467 | 4.826 | 8.10 | 56 | 1.599 | 6.028 | 8.35 |
| 17 | 1.513 | 4.474 | 9.65 | 57 | 1.705 | 4.469 | 14.36 |
| 18 | 1.577 | 5.458 | 7.48 | 58 | 1.607 | 5.031 | 10.28 |
| 19 | 1.708 | 4.227 | 12.53 | 59 | 1.846 | 5.382 | 9.13 |
| 20 | 1.873 | 5.103 | 10.54 | 60 | 1.367 | 4.992 | 10.95 |
| 21 | 1.862 | 4.530 | 9.83 | 61 | 1.833 | 3.499 | 7.43 |
| 22 | 1.494 | 5.486 | 8.96 | 62 | 1.948 | 3.994 | 8.53 |
| 2.3 | 1.641 | 5.598 | 10.42 | 63 | 1.286 | 4.408 | 5.00 |
| 24 | 1.879 | 3.494 | 10.94 | 64 | 1.825 | 4.872 | 10.78 |
| 25 | 1.477 | 3.346 | 11.74 | 65 | 1.290 | 5.243 | 8.79 |
| 26 | 1.587 | 3.541 | 11.80 | 66 | 1.627 | 5.160 | 9.67 |
| 27 | 1.219 | 5.524 | 6.89 | 67 | 1.731 | 3.935 | 8.09 |
| 28 | 2.176 | 3.514 | 12.02 | 68 | 1.802 | 5.332 | 9.68 |
| 29 | 2.122 | 4.245 | 14.85 | 69 | 1.924 | 5.005 | 10.21 |
| 30 | 1.619 | 3.489 | 11.48 | 70 | 1.672 | 5.863 | 7.08 |
| 31 | 2.036 | 4.352 | 11.60 | 71 | 1.679 | 5.978 | 12.04 |
| 32 | 1.571 | 3.683 | 6.09 | 72 | 2.005 | 4.246 | 11.23 |
| 33 | 1.609 | 3.524 | 10.41 | 73 | 1.658 | 5.183 | 7.57 |
| 34 | 1.499 | 5.130 | 8.07 | 74 | 1.516 | 5.202 | 8.79 |
| 35 | 1.623 | 6.918 | 6.82 | 75 | 1.478 | 5.250 | 10.01 |
| 36 | 1.720 | 8.186 | 8.33 | : | 1.396 | 5.369 | 10.96 |
| 37 | 1.580 | 4.736 | 8.96 | 77 | - | - | - |
| 38 | 1.440 | 5.101 | 9.05 | 78 | 1.134 | 3.168 | 7.74 |
| 39 | 1.349 | 3.992 | 9.82 | 79 | 1.684 | 4.069 | 12.22 |
| 40 | 1.690 | 4.154 | 12.13 | 80 | 1.088 | 4.289 | 4.35 |

[^3]| Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 | 1.121 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 3.630 \end{aligned}$ | 6.70 | 121 | - | $\times 10^{-2}$ | - |
| 82 | 1.403 | 5.065 | 6.77 | 122 | 1.813 | 4.436 | 9.94 |
| 83 | 1.887 | 8.312 | 9.36 | 123 | 1.533 | 4.571 | 7.36 |
| 84 | 1.530 | 5.107 | 11.12 | 124 | 1.716 | 4.242 | 10.06 |
| 85 | 1.326 | 4.585 | 6.82 | 125 | 1.534 | 5.753 | 9.08 |
| 86 | 1.898 | 4.825 | 11.62 | 126 | 1.183 | 3.486 | 8.50 |
| 87 | 1.618 | 3.949 | 9.55 | 127 | 1.659 | 4.975 | 7.37 |
| 88 | 1.730 | 5.518 | 9.88 | 128 | 1.662 | 4.145 | 8.48 |
| 89 | 1.563 | 4.410 | 8.36 | 129 | 1.526 | 5.081 | 8.65 |
| 90 | 1.403 | 4.712 | 9.25 | 130 | 1.494 | 3.371 | 8.77 |
| 91 | 1.772 | 3.680 | 14.84 | 131 | 0.926 | 3.956 | 8.33 |
| 92 | 1.721 | 5.219 | 9.34 | 132 | 1.828 | 3.659 | 13.72 |
| 93 | 1.799 | 5.503 | 11.76 | 133 | 1.598 | 4.620 | 9.88 |
| 94 | 1.925 | 2.266 | 12.20 | 134 | 1.321 | 2.901 | 10.49 |
| 95 | 1.949 | 6.132 | 9.92 | 135 | 1.158 | 3.790 | 9.29 |
| 96 | 1.316 | 4.130 | 9.88 | 136 | 1.741 | 4.033 | 11.62 |
| 97 | 1.623 | 7.183 | 7.01 | 137 | 1.500 | 6.791 | 6.90 |
| 98 | - | - | - | 138 | 1.641 | 4.055 | 7.45 |
| 99 | 1.773 | 3.985 | 12.85 | 139 | 1.643 | 5.032 | 9.11 |
| 100 | 1.633 | 5.648 | 7.04 | 140 | 1.392 | 3.471 | 8.55 |
| 101 | 1.518 | 5.502 | 7.70 | 141 | 1.358 | 4.354 | 6.17 |
| 102 | 1.488 | 4.222 | 7.82 | 142 | 1.534 | 4.860 | 7.99 |
| 103 | 1.652 | 7.003 | 6.71 | 143 | 1.559 | 6.146 | 6.14 |
| 104 | 2.398 | 5.193 | 6.87 | 144 | 1.458 | 4.702 | 8.30 |
| 105 | 1.326 | 4.297 | 7.85 | 145 | 1.505 | 4.301 | 11.42 |
| 106 | 1.451 | 3.463 | 7.77 | 146 | 1.446 | 4.025 | 12.66 |
| 107 | 1.428 | 4.765 | 6.57 | 147 | 2.367 | 4.268 | 13.55 |
| 108 | 1.521 | 3.652 | 6.77 | 148 | 1.859 | 3.986 | 13.52 |
| 109 | 1.611 | 4.366 | 8.35 | 149 | 1.428 | 3.220 | 11.54 |
| 110 | 1.553 | 3.820 | 9.35 | 150 | 1.404 | 6.232 | 7.93 |
| 111 | 1.279 | 6.546 | 3.24 | 151 | 1.577 | 4.804 | 8.34 |
| 112 | 3.547 | 1.787 | 8.28 | 15 | 1.831 | 4.963 | 9.24 |
| 113 | 1.364 | 2.952 | 9.36 | 153 | 2.257 | 3.501 | 11.06 |
| 114 | 1.301 | 4.782 | 7.87 | 154 | 1.546 | 5.148 | 9.12 |
| 115 | 1.261 | 4.842 | 11.39 | 155 | 1.721 | 5.839 | 9.43 |
| 116 | 1.586 | 8.069 | 7.72 | 156 | 1.478 | 5.419 | 7.57 |
| 117 | 1.679 | 3.880 | 8.74 | 157 | 1.881 | 5.722 | 8.03 |
| 118 | 2.069 | 3.226 | 10.47 | 158 | 1.448 | 3.652 | 9.96 |
| 119 | 1.414 | 3.756 | 9.72 | 159 | 1.777 | 4.133 | 8.88 |
| 120 | 1.416 | 3.796 | 8.91 | 160 | 1.707 | 6.329 | 6.43 |

[^4]| Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 161 | 1.231 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 3.635 \end{aligned}$ | 7.33 | 201 | 1.601 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 4.284 \end{aligned}$ | 10.08 |
| 162 | 1.219 | 4.868 | 7.11 | 202 | 1.682 | 5.767 | 9.20 |
| 163 | 1.293 | 5.622 | 6.61 | 203 | 1.493 | 6.141 | 7.52 |
| 164 | 1.638 | 4.634 | 8.94 | 204 | 2.126 | 4.759 | 11.02 |
| 165 | 1.794 | 3.641 | 8.11 | 205 | 1.721 | 5.164 | 11.77 |
| 166 | 1.693 | 3.208 | 8.08 | 206 | 1.269 | 5.522 | 6.73 |
| 167 | 1.482 | 2.758 | 9.48 | 207 | 1.610 | 4.084 | 11.36 |
| 168 | 1.397 | 4.732 | 6.10 | 208 | 1.357 | 4.160 | 14.01 |
| 169 | 1.557 | 4.007 | 10.09 | 209 | 1.070 | 5.134 | 6.64 |
| 170 | 1.819 | 7.902 | 5.67 | 210 | 1.417 | 3.983 | 8.49 |
| 171 | 1.714 | 4.315 | 8.48 | 211 | 1.540 | 8.285 | 8.41 |
| 172. | 2.100 | 6.970 | 6.69 | 212 | 1.461 | 5.340 | 8.28 |
| 173 | 1.631 | 3.327 | 9.10 | 213 | 1.649 | 3.865 | 9.75 |
| 174 | 1.553 | 3.812 | 9.38 | 214 | 1.534 | 5.366 | 7.13 |
| 175 | 1.222 | 5.099 | 8.05 | 215 | 1.522 | 5.323 | 11.28 |
| 176 | 1.716 | 7.346 | 10.69 | 216 | 1.587 | 5.835 | 8.96 |
| 177 | 1.442 | 5.196 | 9.23 | 217 | 1.801 | 4.539 | 8.56 |
| 178 | 1.579 | 4.142 | 9.75 | 218 | 2.077 | 9.302 | 9.12 |
| 179 | 1.274 | 5.023 | 9.17 | 219 | 1.600 | 5.220 | 10.38 |
| 180 | 1.730 | 4.528 | 6.45 | 220 | 1.494 | 2.713 | 7.83 |
| 181 | 1.700 | 4.969 | 7.42 | 221 | 1.685 | 5.962 | 7.10 |
| 182 | 1.412 | 4.590 | 8.81 | 222 | 1.540 | 5.959 | 8.65 |
| 183 | 1.725 | 6.144 | 6.75 | 223 | 1.689 | 6.706 | 7.83 |
| 184 | 1.429 | 3.854 | 7.87 | 224 | 1.744 | 4.620 | 9.64 |
| 185 | 1.528 | 3.619 | 9.34 | 225 | 1.686 | 6.878 | 6.57 |
| 186 | 1.554 | 6.273 | 7.83 | 226 | 1.393 | 4.714 | 9.20 |
| 187 | 1.641 | 4.315 | 9.44 | 227 | 1.637 | 3.613 | 11.17 |
| 188 | 1.663 | 3.266 | 7.16 | 228 | 1.619 | 6.316 | 7.57 |
| 189 | 1.557 | 3.350 | 11.63 | 229 | 1.422 | 4.049 | 9.41 |
| 190 | 1.492 | 4.550 | 5.98 | 230 | 1.606 | 3.923 | 9.27 |
| 191 | 1.692 | 6.126 | 6.01 | 231 | 1.720 | 3.710 | 9.63 |
| 192 | 1.657 | 7.797 | 7.20 | 232 | 1.827 | 6.306 | 6.73 |
| 193 | 1.666 | 3.556 | 9.64 | 333 | 1.479 | 4.492 | 10.96 |
| 194 | 1.594 | 4.279 | 9.06 | 234 | 1.760 | 4.751 | 8.37 |
| 195 | - | - | - | 235 | 1.552 | 4.090 | 7.98 |
| 196 | 1.842 | 8.290 | 10.49 | 236 | 1.576 | 3.718 | 12.39 |
| 197 | 1.344 | 3.016 | 6.20 | 237 | 1.576 | 7.050 | 8.66 |
| 198 | 1.451 | 3.475 | 9.05 | 238 | 1.393 | 4.357 | 8.99 |
| 199 | 1.205 | 4.981 | 9.37 | 239 | 1.875 | 3.825 | 12.49 |
| 200 | 1.283 | 6.310 | 7.30 | 240 | 1.577 | 4.259 | 12.01 |

*Dimensionless

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Stem } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 241 | 2.032 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 7.208 \end{aligned}$ | 9.09 | 281 | 1.444 | $4.216^{\times 10^{-2}}$ | 10.46 |
| 242 | 1.566 | 5.105 | 8.96 | 282 | 1.596 | 4.362 | 9.85 |
| 243 | 1.606 | 6.233 | 7.86 | 283 | 1.310 | 5.001 | 6.62 |
| 244 | 1.628 | 5.941 | 7.89 | 284 | 1.348 | 3.320 | 7.38 |
| 245 | 1.384 | 4.078 | 8.15 | 285 | 1.384 | 5.730 | 9.23 |
| 246 | 1.850 | 6.007 | 8.30 | 286 | 1.419 | 4.391 | 8.71 |
| 247 | 1.418 | 4.347 | 8.98 | 287 | 1.270 | 4.560 | 7.90 |
| 248 | 1.751 | 4.431 | 7.52 | 288 | 1.550 | 7.229 | 9.46 |
| 249 | 1.377 | 3.760 | 10.70 | 289 | 1.304 | 3.658 | 10.90 |
| 250 | 1.435 | 5.209 | 8.88 | 290 | 1.738 | 5.164 | 9.92 |
| 251 | 1.708 | 2.941 | 11.54 | 291 | 1.358 | 4.512 | 10.24 |
| 252 | 1.437 | 5.627 | 8.29 | 292 | 1.637 | 5.660 | 9.19 |
| 253 | 1.867 | 4.158 | 10.09 | 293 | 1.334 | 5.315 | 7.36 |
| 254 | 1.648 | 7.875 | 6.90 | 294 | 1.382 | 5.262 | 8.36 |
| 255 | 1.613 | 5.309 | 8.13 | 295 | 1.725 | 5.749 | 9.71 |
| 256 | 1.944 | 6.073 | 8.69 | 296 | 1.394 | 4.221 | 8.42 |
| 257 | 1.717 | 4.809 | 9.01 | 297 | 1.653 | 4.223 | 10.41 |
| 258 | 1.713 | 7.336 | 7.26 | 298 | 1.565 | 5.417 | 7.38 |
| 259 | 1.596 | 4.150 | 11.26 | 299 | 1.385 | 4.106 | 7.69 |
| 260 | 1.275 | 3.763 | 7.33 | 300 | 1.627 | 5.781 | 9.10 |
| 261 | 1.710 | 5.914 | 9.88 | 301 | 1.776 | 6.067 | 11.40 |
| 262 | 1.321 | 5.044 | 10.31 | 302 | 1.531 | 7.079 | 5.95 |
| 263 | 1.704 | 4.269 | 8.39 | 303 | 1.352 | 5.481 | 8.09 |
| 264 | 1.550 | 5.066 | 10.19 | 304 | 1.503 | 5.423 | 8.22 |
| 265 | 1.866 | 5.078 | 9.79 | 305 | 1.861 | 5.418 | 10.62 |
| 266 | 1.465 | 6.459 | 9.47 | 306 | 1.576 | 4.959 | 9.44 |
| 267 | 1.542 | 3.528 | 10.18 | 307 | 1.637 | 5.736 | 7.32 |
| 268 | 1.550 | 4.822 | 7.83 | 308 | 1.363 | 3.206 | 8.13 |
| 269 | 1.540 | 5.098 | 8.16 | 309 | 1.582 | 4.536 | 8.36 |
| 270 | 1.639 | 4.025 | 11.18 | 310 | 1.573 | 4.851 | 11.14 |
| 271 | 1.665 | 3.582 | 8.10 | 311 | 1.285 | 6.120 | 5.97 |
| 272 | 1.724 | 5.518 | 6.33 | 312 | 1.592 | 5.301 | 9.46 |
| 273 | 1.533 | 4.606 | 7.60 | 313 | 1.426 | 4.528 | 9.51 |
| 274 | 2.277 | 6.504 | 9.76 | 314 | 1.800 | 3.668 | 11.58 |
| 275 | 1.797 | 4.641 | 9.23 | 315 | 1.761 | 5.323 | 11.36 |
| 276 | 1.613 | 3.671 | 10.67 | 316 | 1.499 | 3.698 | 10.23 |
| 277 | 1.462 | 4.265 | 7.78 | 317 | 1.653 | 4.287 | 12.46 |
| 278 | 1.616 | 7.100 | 6.55 | 318 | 1.617 | 4.808 | 10.22 |
| 279 | 1.726 | 5.018 | 9.39 | 319 | 1.913 | 8.148 | 9.81 |
| 280 | 1.588 | 3.988 | 9.67 | 320 | 1.444 | 5.094 | 8.93 |

[^5]| Stem No. | $a^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} C \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 321 | 1.307 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 4.582 \end{aligned}$ | 8.60 |
| 322 | 1.455 | 4.911 | 7.34 |
| 323 | 1.721 | 5.712 | 10.98 |
| 324 | 1.518 | 5.011 | 6.70 |
| 325 | 1.888 | 8.504 | 9.59 |
| 326 | 2.005 | 5.596 | 7.66 |
| 327 | 1.627 | 4.799 | 9.12 |
| 32, | 1.849 | 6.470 | 7.37 |
| 329 | 1.521 | 5.703 | 8.99 |
| 330 | 1.973 | 8.539 | 8.57 |
| 331 | 1.503 | 4.65 | 7.59 |
| 332 | 2.030 | 4.884 | 10.65 |
| 333 | 2.036 | 3.308 | 11.70 |
| 334 | 1.811 | 6.190 | 11.49 |
| 335 | 1.873 | 6.123 | 11.47 |
| 336 | 1.770 | 3.180 | 10.75 |
| 337 | 1.755 | 5.854 | 9.96 |
| 338 | 1.962 | 4.112 | 11.16 |
| 339 | 1.892 | 3.185 | 13.28 |
| 340 | 1.826 | 4.803 | 10.04 |
| 341 | 1.513 | 5.223 | 9.38 |
| 342 | 1.526 | 5.271 | 9.58 |
| 343 | 1.654 | 5.320 | 9.79 |
| 344 | 1.785 | 6.887 | 11.90 |
| 345 | 1.574 | 3.727 | 8.34 |
| 346 | 1.653 | 4.692 | 8.98 |
| 347 | 1.801 | 4.531 | 12.80 |
| 348 | 1.715 | 3.927 | 12.55 |
| 349 | 1.876 | 4.703 | 12.81 |
| Mean | 1.616 | 4.889 | 9.18 |
| Var. | 0.0493 | 1.369 | 3.51 |
| S.D. | 0.222 | 1.170 | 1.87 |
| Max. | 2.398 | 9.302 | 14.84 |
| Min. | 0.926 | 2.266 | 4.35 |
| n | 345 | 345 | 345 |
| C.V. $(\%)$ | 13.7 | 23.9 | 20.4 |

*Dimensionless

## APPENDIX III

PARAMETERS OF THE GOMPERTZ EQUATION AS APPLIED TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF JACK PINE

| Stem No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Stem } \\ \text { No. } \end{gathered}$ | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| . 1 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 8.008 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 3.619 \end{aligned}$ | 9.82 | 41 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 7.821 \end{aligned}$ | $2.798^{-2}$ | 12.46 |
| 2 | 9.317 | 2.993 | 13.36 | 42 | 8.718 | 3.857 | 13.50 |
| 3 | 5.377 | 3.840 | 8.12 | 43 | 8.350 | 2.533 | 13.95 |
| 4 | 8.971 | 5.542 | 6.18 | 44 | 8.934 | 3.905 | 9.97 |
| 5 | 7.224 | 3.287 | 10.72 | 45 | 7.053 | 3.167 | 11.20 |
| 6 | 8.616 | 2.637 | 10.39 | 6 | 9.279 | 3.365 | 10.91 |
| 7 | 5.955 | 4.288 | 7.78 | 47 | 9.738 | 4.017 | 9.13 |
| 8 | 7.782 | 2.593 | 10.11 | 48 | 9.872 | 3.329 | 8.01 |
| 9 | 8.930 | 3.300 | 11.45 | 49 | 7.876 | 2.720 | 11.15 |
| 10 | 8.022 | 4.001 | 6.22 | 50 | 10.143 | 5.083 | 9.05 |
| 11 | 9.340 | 3.472 | 9.90 | 51 | 8.858 | 3.051 | 9.73 |
| 12 | 7.800 | 3.873 | 8.00 | 52 | 7.996 | 2.996 | 11.58 |
| 13 | 7.137 | 2.958 | 7.02 | 53 | 9.953 | 3.098 | 9.84 |
| 14 | 6.809 | 3.125 | 9.20 | 54 | 7.432 | 3.672 | 10.38 |
| 15 | 7.834 | 2.802 | 9.44 | 55 | 7.968 | 2.898 | 11.74 |
| 16 | 7.039 | 3.542 | 8.29 | 56 | 7.712 | 4.349 | 8.53 |
| 17 | 6.974 | 3.130 | 9.99 | 57 | 8.183 | 3.076 | 14.94 |
| 18 | 7.664 | 3.982 | 7.64 | 58 | 7.720 | 3.574 | 10.57 |
| 19 | 8.190 | 2.895 | 13.08 | 59 | 9.195 | 3.784 | 9.39 |
| 20 | 9.120 | 3.501 | 10.91 | 60 | 6.652 | 3.806 | 11.14 |
| 21 | 8.938 | 2.981 | 10.37 | 61 | 8.495 | 1.906 | 8.89 |
| 22 | 7.092 | 3.993 | 9.15 | 62 | 9.041 | 2.218 | 10.00 |
| 23 | 8.150 | 4.077 | 10.65 | 63 | 5.643 | 3.075 | 5.23 |
| 24 | 8.833 | 2.149 | 12.00 | 64 | 8.576 | 3.101 | 11.58 |
| 25 | 6.664 | 2.203 | 12.54 | 65 | 5.736 | 3.778 | 9.07 |
| 26 | 7.210 | 2.284 | 12.66 | 66 | 7.622 | 3.501 | 10.13 |
| 27 | 5.472 | 4.203 | 6.99 | 67 | 7.990 | 2.410 | 8.92 |
| 28 | 10.191 | 1.957 | 13.94 | 68 | 8.678 | 3.589 | 10.14 |
| 29 | 10.149 | 2.637 | 16.00 | 69 | 8.916 | 3.039 | 11.17 |
| 30 | 7.434 | 2.246 | 12.34 | 70 | 8.025 | 4.095 | 7.32 |
| 31 | 9.629 | 2.701 | 12.51 | 71 | 8.253 | 4.270 | 12.37 |
| 32 | 7.259 | 2.437 | 6.48 | 72 | 9.305 | 2.370 | 13.05 |
| 33 | 7.468 | 2.302 | 11.14 | 73 | 8.139 | 3.717 | 7.77 |
| 34 | 7.167 | 3.724 | 8.27 | 74 | 7.276 | 3.792 | 8.99 |
| 35 | 7.908 | 5.048 | 6.94 | 75 | 7.089 | 3.838 | 10.25 |
| 36 | 8.582 | 5.959 | 8.44 | 76 | 6.556 | 3.965 | 11.19 |
| 37 | 7.452 | 3.340 | 9.24 | 77 | 6.416 | 7.152 | 4.70 |
| 38 | 6.848 | 3.766 | 9.24 | 78 | 4.782 | 2.305 | 8.01 |
| 39 | 6.271 | 2.933 | 10.09 | 79 | 7.932 | 2.722 | 12.87 |
| 40 | 8.100 | 2.848 | 12.67 | 80 | 4.546 | 3.225 | 4.45 |

*Dimensionless

| Stem No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 4.842 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 2.732 \end{aligned}$ | 6.87 | 121 | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-2}$ | - |
| 82 | 6.575 | 3.725 | 6.92 | 122 | 8.647 | 2.924 | 10.49 |
| 83 | 9.522 | 5.940 | 9.49 | 123 | 7.134 | 3.189 | 7.63 |
| 84 | 7.442 | 3.751 | 11.37 | 124 | 8.216 | 2.872 | 10.55 |
| 85 | 6.202 | 3.423 | 6.97 | 125 | 7.357 | 4.188 | 9.28 |
| 86 | 9.042 | 3.122 | 12.33 | 126 | 5.072 | 2.482 | 8.87 |
| 87 | 7.711 | 2.718 | 9.99 | 127 | 8.066 | 3.519 | 7.60 |
| 88 | 8.668 | 3.978 | 10.12 | 128 | 7.755 | 2.768 | 8.93 |
| 89 | 7.347 | 3.067 | 8.69 | 129 | 7.346 | 3.684 | 2.87 |
| 90 | 6.608 | 3.462 | 9.48 | 130 | 6.965 | 2.335 | 9.19 |
| 91 | 8.206 | 2.277 | 16.19 | 131 | 3.778 | 3.187 | 8.42 |
| 92 | 8.290 | 3.635 | 9.63 | 132 | 8.665 | 2.325 | 14.81 |
| 93 | 8.741 | 3.799 | 12.15 | 133 | 7.674 | 2.822 | 10.27 |
| 94 | 9.096 | 1.111 | 16.10 | 134 | 5.729 | 1.853 | 11.36 |
| 95 | 9.728 | 4.265 | 10.18 | 135 | 5.093 | 2.837 | 9.54 |
| 96 | 5.902 | 2.994 | 10.18 | 136 | 8.202 | 2.756 | 11.94 |
| 97 | 8.071 | 5.309 | 7.11 | 137 | 7.263 | 5.030 | 7.00 |
| 98 | 7.626 | 4.987 | 7.78 | 138 | 7.913 | 3.337 | 7.71 |
| 99 | 8.283 | 2.557 | 13.76 | 139 | 7.922 | 3.557 | 9.38 |
| 100 | 7.995 | 4.089 | 7.20 | 140 | 6.270 | 2.370 | 9.02 |
| 101 | 7.412 | 4.053 | 7.86 | 141 | 6.238 | 3.154 | 6.35 |
| 102 | 6.874 | 2.931 | 8.15 | 142 | 7.100 | 3.417 | 8.23 |
| 103 | 8.148 | 5.126 | 6.82 | 143 | 7.453 | 4.494 | 6.24 |
| 104 | 11.753 | 3.301 | 7.23 | 144 | 6.906 | 3.418 | 8.52 |
| 105 | 6.077 | 3.132 | 8.08 | 145 | 7.129 | 3.064 | 11.80 |
| 106 | 6.469 | 2.260 | 8.32 | 146 | 6.738 | 2.856 | 13.13 |
| 107 | 6.686 | 3.462 | 6.74 | 147 | 11.335 | 2.512 | 15.01 |
| 108 | 7.000 | 2.461 | 7.15 | 148 | 8.729 | 2.519 | 14.55 |
| 109 | 7.617 | 3.006 | 8.70 | 149 | 6.471 | 2.186 | 12.20 |
| 110 | 8.226 | 2.461 | 10.01 | 150 | 6.699 | 4.684 | 8.05 |
| 111 | 5.826 | 4.919 | 3.30 | 151 | 7.569 | 3.429 | 8.58 |
| 112 | 8.380 | 2.216 | 9.02 | 152 | 8.966 | 3.404 | 9.59 |
| 113 | 6.077 | 1.989 | 9.95 | 153 | 11.041 | 1.784 | 13.67 |
| 114 | 6.105 | 3.600 | 8.03 | 154 | 7.404 | 3.703 | 9.36 |
| 115 | 5.733 | 3.634 | 11.61 | 155 | 8.446 | 4.146 | 9.66 |
| 116 | 7.673 | 5.868 | 7.82 | 156 | 7.017 | 3.928 | 7.75 |
| 117 | 7.847 | 2.542 | 9.30 | 156 | 9.293 | 3.976 | 8.26 |
| 118 | 9.593 | 1.721 | 12.58 | 158 | 6.580 | 2.483 | 10.50 |
| 119 | 6.379 | 2.571 | 10.21 | 159 | 8.404 | 2.713 | 9.40 |
| 120 | 6.653 | 2.741 | 9.22 | 160 | 8.394 | 4.558 | 6.56 |

[^6]| Stem No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem <br> No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  |  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  |
| 161 | 5.458 | 2.647 | 7.57 | 201 | 7.642 | 2.875 | 10.50 |
| 162 | 5.542 | 3.669 | 7.26 | 202 | 8.393 | 4.139 | 9.41 |
| 163 | 5.994 | 4.227 | 6.73 | 203 | 7.146 | 4.527 | 7.65 |
| 164 | 7.876 | 3.256 | 9.24 | 204 | 10.329 | 3.056 | 11.67 |
| 165 | 8.486 | 2.337 | 8.72 | 205 | 8.373 | 3.641 | 12.11 |
| 166 | 7.782 | 1.962 | 8.93 | 206 | 5.960 | 4.237 | 6.82 |
| 167 | 6.665 | 1.712 | 10.48 | 207 | 7.550 | 2.781 | 11.90 |
| 168 | 6.437 | 3.432 | 6.27 | 208 | 6.208 | 3.003 | 14.45 |
| 169 | 7.347 | 2.785 | 10.52 | 209 | 4.610 | 4.001 | 6.73 |
| 170 | 9.236 | 5.745 | 5.74 | 210 | 6.502 | 2.822 | 8.80 |
| 171 | 8.002 | 2.868 | 8.92 | 211 | 7.423 | 6.051 | 8.53 |
| 172 | 10.675 | 4.862 | 6.82 | 212 | 7.023 | 3.915 | 8.47 |
| 173 | 7.530 | 2.103 | 9.91 | 213 | 7.832 | 2.621 | 10.25 |
| 174 | 7.189 | 2.587 | 9.26 | 214 | 7.418 | 3.830 | 7.30 |
| 175 | 5.489 | 3.842 | 8.20 | 215 | 7.308 | 3.877 | 11.54 |
| 176 | 8.477 | 5.307 | 10.86 | 216 | 7.718 | 4.241 | 9.15 |
| 177 | 6.893 | 3.850 | 9.41 | 217 | 8.796 | 3.103 | 8.93 |
| 178 | 7.397 | 2.832 | 10.21 | 218 | 10.399 ' | 6.395 | 9.27 |
| 179 | 5.925 | 3.823 | 9.32 | 219 | 7.742 | 3.728 | 10.67 |
| 180 | 8.308 | 3.104 | 6.72 | 220 | 6.708 | 1.613 | 8.88 |
| 181 | 8.150 | 3.445 | 7.68 | 221 | 8.350 | 4.325 | 7.24 |
| 182 | 6.635 | 3.351 | 9.05 | 222 | 7.502 | 4.385 | 8.81 |
| 183 | 8.543 | 4.437 | 6.88 | 223 | 8.235 | 4.834 | 7.98 |
| 184 | 6.521 | 2.678 | 8.22 | 224 | 8.408 | 3.167 | 10.04 |
| 185 | 7.067 | 2.451 | 9.85 | 225 | 8.239 | 4.986 | 6.68 |
| 186 | 7.536 | 4.603 | 7.97 | 226 | 6.552 | 3.475 | 9.42 |
| 187 | 7.741 | 2.941 | 9.87 | 227 | 7.516 | 2.320 | 12.01 |
| 188 | 7.614 | 1.987 | 7.95 | 228 | 7.881 | 4.592 | 7.71 |
| 189 | 7.124 | 2.166 | 12.52 | 229 | 6.537 | 2.865 | 9.76 |
| 190 | 6.944 | 3.216 | 6.18 | 230 | 7.467 | 2.631 | 9.78 |
| 191 | 8.358 | 4.419 | 6.13 | 231 | 8.178 | 2.448 | 10.24 |
| 192 | 8.171 | 5.685 | 7.30 | 232 | 9.052 | 4.435 | 6.89 |
| 193 | 7.710 | 2.272 | 10.40 | 233 | 6.952 | 3.199 | 11.32 |
| 194 | 7.545 | 2.953 | 9.45 | 234 | 8.450 | 3.244 | 8.71 |
| 195 | - | - | -- | 235 | 7.305 | 2.845 | 8.31 |
| 196 | 9.209 | 5.929 | 10.64 | 236 | 7.247 | 2.441 | 13.21 |
| 197 | 5.991 | 2.062 | 6.55 | 237 | 7.740 | 5.212 | 8.79 |
| 198 | 6.591 | 2.357 | 9.56 | 238 | 6.394 | 3.114 | 9.29 |
| 199 | 5.568 | 3.822 | 9.53 | 239 | 8.843 | 2.378 | 13.60 |
| 200 | 5.917 | 4.797 | 7.39 | 240 | 7.475 | 2.966 | 12.49 |

[^7]| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Stem } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | Stem <br> No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 241 | $\begin{gathered} \times 10^{-1} \\ 10.176 \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 5.028 \end{aligned}$ | 9.27 | 281 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 6.956 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-2} \\ & 3.199 \end{aligned}$ | 10.70 |
| 242 | 7.572 | 3.686 | 9.19 | 282 | 7.575 | 3.055 | 10.20 |
| 243 | 7.732 | 4.489 | 8.02 | 283 | 6.000 | 3.683 | 6.79 |
| 244 | 8.071 | 4.367 | 8.02 | 284 | 5.997 | 2.278 | 7.77 |
| 245 | 6.556 | 3.019 | 8.36 | 285 | 6.722 | 4.383 | 9.35 |
| 246 | 9.157 | 4.195 | 8.54 | 286 | 6.617 | 3.159 | 9.00 |
| 247 | 6.615 | 3.132 | 9.26 | 287 | 5.808 | 3.418 | 8.04 |
| 248 | 8.533 | 3.030 | 7.86 | 288 | 7.515 | 5.328 | 9.60 |
| 249 | 6.232 | 2.683 | 11.10 | 289 | 5.812 | 2.598 | 11.32 |
| 250 | 6.911 | 3.853 | 9.08 | 290 | 8.485 | 3.600 | 10.25 |
| 251 | 7.845 | 1.724 | 13.12 | 291 | 6.402 | 3.362 | 10.47 |
| 252 | 6.859 | 4.154 | 8.45 | 292 | 8.120 | 4.121 | 9.39 |
| 253 | 8.901 | 2.698 | 10.73 | 293 | 6.293 | 3.972 | 7.51 |
| 254 | 8.098 | 5.781 | 6.98 | 294 | 6.539 | 3.941 | 8.51 |
| 255 | 7.839 | 3.810 | 8.34 | 295 | 8.535 | 4.126 | 9.93 |
| 256 | 9.357 | 3.970 | 9.18 | 296 | 6.355 | 3.002 | 8.71 |
| 257 | 8.161 | 3.246 | 9.45 | 297 | 8.044 | 2.983 | 10.77 |
| 258 | 8.486 | 5.326 | 7.37 | 298 | 7.583 | 3.960 | 7.53 |
| 259 | 7.566 | 2.890 | 11.70 | 299 | 6.333 | 2.931 | 7.96 |
| 260 | 5.571 | 2.663 | 7.62 | 300 | 8.037 | 4.231 | 9.28 |
| 261 | 8.449 | 4.254 | 10.09 | 301 | 8.762 | 4.290 | 11.67 |
| 262 | 6.203 | 3.797 | 10.50 | 302 | 7.406 | 5.191 | 6.04 |
| 263 | 8.130 | 2.908 | 8.77 | 303 | 6.233 | 3.992 | 8.29 |
| 264 | 7.452 | 3.656 | 10.46 | 304 | 7.379 | 4.026 | 8.38 |
| 265 | 9.049 | 3.425 | 10.22 | 305 | 9.291 | 3.799 | 10.93 |
| 266 | 7.118 | 4.844 | 9.61 | 306 | 7.625 | 3.569 | 9.69 |
| 267 | 7.105 | 2.366 | 10.78 | 307 | 8.093 | 4.184 | 7.46 |
| 268 | 7.364 | 3.432 | 8.07 | 308 | 6.156 | 2.229 | 8.53 |
| 269 | 7.350 | 3.663 | 8.38 | 309 | 7.523 | 3.171 | 8.67 |
| 270 | 7.640 | 2.692 | 11.78 | 310 | 7.634 | 3.502 | 11.44 |
| 271 | 7.714 | 2.286 | 8.75 | 311 | 5.930 | 4.624 | 6.06 |
| 272 | 8.178 | 3.780 | 6.56 | 312 | 7.701 | 3.812 | 9.69 |
| 273 | 7.214 | 3.249 | 7.86 | 313 | 6.765 | 3.322 | 9.75 |
| 274 | 11.527 | 4.372 | 10.06 | 314 | 8.550 | 2.362 | 12.43 |
| 275 | 8.692 | 3.169 | 9.60 | 315 | 8.479 | 3.619 | 11.87 |
| 276 | 7.444 | 2.398 | 11.40 | 316 | 6.881 | 2.510 | 10.77 |
| 277 | 6.953 | 3.262 | 7.92 | 317 | 8.000 | 3.007 | 12.92 |
| 278 | 7.868 | 5.159 | 6.67 | 318 | 7.621 | 3.342 | 10.58 |
| 279 | 7.973 | 3.231 | 9.83 | 319 | 9.615 | 5.768 | 9.97 |
| 280 | 7.709 | 2.852 | 9.94 | 320 | 6.792 | 3.704 | 9.14 |

*Dimensionless

| Stem No. | $p^{*}$ | $\begin{gathered} q \\ (1 / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} A \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-2}$ |  |
| 321 | 5.991 | 3.391 | 8.81 |
| 322 | 6.901 | 3.583 | 7.53 |
| 323 | 8.573 | 4.124 | 11.23 |
| 324 | 7.286 | 3.645 | 6.86 |
| 325 | 9.397 | 5.995 | 9.74 |
| 326 | 10.125 | 3.877 | 7.90 |
| 327 | 7.690 | 3.361 | 9.37 |
| 328 | 9.137 | 4.586 | 7.52 |
| 329 | 7.066 | 3.891 | 9.42 |
| 330 | 10.071 | 6.154 | 2.69 |
| 331 | 7.120 | 3.351 | 7.83 |
| 332 | 9.971 | 3.245 | 11.14 |
| 333 | 9.446 | 1.816 | 13.75 |
| 334 | 9.041 | 4.397 | 11.76 |
| 335 | 9.431 | 4.336 | 11.75 |
| 336 | 8.275 | 1.971 | 11.80 |
| 337 | 8.668 | 4.175 | 10.19 |
| 338 | 9.402 | 2.616 | 11.97 |
| 339 | 8.855 | 1.895 | 14.88 |
| 340 | 9.007 | 3.332 | 12.41 |
| 341 | 7.259 | 3.808 | 9.59 |
| 342 | 7.354 | 3.840 | 9.80 |
| 343 | 8.151 | 3.829 | 10.04 |
| 344 | 8.810 | 4.879 | 12.14 |
| 345 | 7.211 | 2.440 | 8.89 |
| 346 | 7.983 | 3.301 | 9.28 |
| 347 | 8.668 | 3.054 | 13.40 |
| 348 | 8.084 | 2.589 | 13.31 |
| 349 | 8.995 | 3.114 | 13.45 |
| Mean | 7.611 | 3.484 | 9.57 |
| Var. | 1.414 | 0.893 | 4.41 |
| S.D. | 1.189 | 0.945 | 2.10 |
| Max. | 11.753 | 7.152 | 16.19 |
| Min. | 3.778 | 1.111 | 4.45 |
| n | 347 | 347 | 3 : |
| C.V.(\%) | 15.6 | 27.1 | 21.9 |

[^8]
## APPENDIX IV

PARAMETERS OF THE EMPIRICAL GROWTH EQUATION I AS APPLIED TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF JACK PINE

| Stem <br> No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-1}$ |  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-4}$ |
| 1 | 7.175 | 1.465 | -5.954 | 41 | 7.292 | 1.560 | $-5.378$ |
| 2 | 1.024 | 1.798 | -6.293 | 42 | 6.722 | 2.150 | -9.064 |
| 3 | 1.334 | 1.287 | -6.287 | 43 | 5.813 | 1.579 | -4.761 |
| 4 | 5.564 | 1.213 | -6.349 | 44 | 4.452 | 1.590 | -6.649 |
| 5 | 1.039 | 1.469 | -5.663 | 45 | 10.533 | 1.540 | -6.060 |
| 6 | 3.375 | 1.233 | -2.906 | 46 | 1.137 | 1.641 | -6.436 |
| 7 | 14.005 | 1.194 | -5.518 | 47 | 2.274 | 1.529 | -6.605 |
| 8 | 6.245 | 1.175 | -3.732 | 48 | 0.008 | 1.160 | -4.275 |
| 9 | 2.735 | 1.688 | -6.604 | 49 | 6.476 | 1.358 | -4.554 |
| 10 | 4.593 | 1.026 | -4.612 | 50 | 3.883 | 1.667 | -7.801 |
| 11 | 1.215 | 1.518 | -6.059 | 51 | 2.067 | 1.336 | -4.847 |
| 12 | 6.603 | 1.277 | -5.621 | 52 | 5.994 | 1.563 | -5.772 |
| 13 | 5.960 | 0.943 | -3.682 | 53 | 0.661 | 1.349 | -4.703 |
| 14 | 3.636 | 1.238 | -4.818 | 54 | 10.002 | 1.573 | -6.700 |
| 15 | 5.259 | 1.191 | -4.136 | 55 | 6.261 | 1.528 | -5.464 |
| 16 | 9.290 | 1.180 | -4.766 | 56 | 9.177 | 1.417 | -6.558 |
| 17 | 9.180 | 1.401 | -5.692 | 57 | 6.790 | 2.072 | -7.842 |
| 18 | 6.733 | 1.242 | -5.582 | 58 | 8.446 | 1.585 | -6.583 |
| 19 | 5.619 | 1.715 | -6.121 | 59 | 2.190 | 1.574 | -6.365 |
| 20 | 1.662 | 1.718 | -7.118 | 60 | 16.030 | 1.575 | -6.420 |
| 21 | 2.834 | 1.364 | --4.737 | 61 | 5.334 | 0.663 | -0.833 |
| 22 | 11.270 | 1.418 | $-6.272$ | 62 | 4.244 | 0.874 | -1.402 |
| 23 | 8.708 | 1.700 | -7.353 | 63 | 7.403 | 0.710 | -2.969 |
| 24 | 3.558 | 1.131 | -2.679 | 64 | 3.983 | 1.616 | -6.008 |
| 25 | 12.534 | 1.250 | -3.645 | 65 | 12.830 | 1.474 | -7.469 |
| 26 | 10.009 | 1.322 | -3.984 | 66 | 6.331 | 1.621 | -7.299 |
| 27 | 13.207 | 1.090 | -5.234 | 67 | 5.061 | 0.953 | -2.675 |
| 28 | 1.316 | 1.055 | -1.388 | 68 | 2.896 | 1.640 | -7.076 |
| 29 | -2.187 | 1.870 | -5.447 | 69 | 3.540 | 1.492 | -5.205 |
| 30 | 9.061 | 1.253 | -3.580 | 70 | 3.964 | 1.331 | -6.625 |
| 31 | 0.615 | 1.500 | -4.611 | 71 | 7.255 | 2.227 | -10.799 |
| 32 | 5.377 | 0.700 | -2.128 | 72 | 4.350 | 1.229 | -2.237 |
| 33 | 8.220 | 1.141 | --3.209 | 73 | 5.235 | 1.208 | -5.088 |
| 34 | 9.101 | 1.135 | -5.228 | 74 | 9.417 | 1.375 | -5.928 |
| 35 | 7.115 | 1.333 | --7.064 | 75 | 12.120 | 1.541 | -6.585 |
| 36 | 12.532 | 1.527 | --7.720 | 76 | 15.895 | 1.708 | -7.616 |
| 37 | 7.044 | 1.367 | -5.689 | 77 | 13.661 | 0.767 | -4.105 |
| 38 | 10.463 | 1.433 | -6.373 | 78 | 13.933 | 0.805 | -2.586 |
| 39 | 12.564 | 1.257 | --4.599 | 79 | 6.840 | 1.592 | -5.446 |
| 40 | 5.843 | 1.632 | -5.726 | 80 | 8.860 | 0.581 | -2.456 |


| $\begin{gathered} \text { Stem } \\ \text { No. } \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Stem } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 | $12.575^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $0.710^{-1}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-4} \\ & -2.725 \end{aligned}$ | 121 | $13.2340^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & -0.103 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-4} \\ & 5.387 \end{aligned}$ |
| 82 | 8.600 | 1.063 | -4.759 | 122 | 3.796 | 1.360 | -4.721 |
| 83 | 10.620 | 1.760 | -8.760 | 123 | 7.164 | 1.054 | -4.167 |
| 84 | 10.921 | 1.729 | -7.327 | 124 | 4.969 | 1.350 | -4.682 |
| 85 | 9.737 | 0.964 | -3.933 | 125 | 10.973 | 1.474 | -6.598 |
| 86 | 2.532 | 1.746 | -6.367 | 126 | 14.639 | 0.956 | -3.260 |
| 87 | 6.355 | 1.206 | -3.998 | 127 | 4.962 | 1.130 | -4.575 |
| 88 | 5.353 | 1.640 | -7.033 | 128 | 5.507 | 1.120 | -3.939 |
| 89 | 7.058 | 1.174 | -4.490 | 129 | 8.845 | 1.381 | -5.575 |
| 90 | 11.587 | 1.348 | -5.559 | 130 | 8.069 | 0.958 | -2.807 |
| 91 | 3.116 | 1.606 | --4.215 | 131 | 20.390 | 0.996 | -3.929 |
| 92 | 5.274 | 1.509 | -6.415 | 132 | 4.886 | 1.523 | -4.029 |
| 93 | 5.490 | 1.951 | -8.343 | 133 | 6.392 | 1.293 | -4.479 |
| 94 | 9.389 | 0.598 | 0.161 | 134 | 15.212 | 0.952 | -2.400 |
| 95 | 2.139 | 1.785 | -8.023 | 135 | 16.917 | 1.096 | -3.895 |
| 96 | 13.422 | 1.335 | -5.303 | 136 | 5.237 | 1.477 | -4.783 |
| 97 | 9.423 | 1.266 | -6.277 | 137 | 10.713 | 1.201 | -5.915 |
| 98 | 11.828 | 1.262 | -5.810 | 138 | 5.006 | 1.110 | -4.386 |
| 99 | 6.385 | 1.581 | -4.951 | 139 | 6.937 | 1.400 | -5.745 |
| 100 | 5.782 | 1.129 | -5.367 | 140 | 10.600 | 0.948 | -2.947 |
| 101 | 9.130 | 1.205 | -5.178 | 141 | 8.447 | 0.832 | -3.221 |
| 102 | 8.272 | 1.039 | -3.830 | 142 | 7.863 | 1.221 | -5.200 |
| 103 | 6.673 | 1.309 | -6.859 | 143 | 7.294 | 1.074 | -5.205 |
| 104 | -4.338 | 1.062 | -3.794 | 144 | 9.370 | 1.210 | -4.930 |
| 105 | 11.254 | 1.047 | -4.042 | 145 | 11.357 | 1.537 | -5.683 |
| 106 | 9.220 | 0.843 | -2.535 | 146 | 13.631 | 1.629 | -5.835 |
| 107 | 7.929 | 0.871 | -4.060 | 147 | -4.364 | 1.518 | -3.233 |
| 108 | 6.334 | 0.790 | -2.501 | 148 | 4.456 | 1.644 | -4.933 |
| 109 | 6.217 | 1.153 | -4.269 | 149 | 12.896 | 1.200 | -3.435 |
| 110 | 4.827 | 1.102 | --3.280 | 150 | 13.461 | 1.305 | -6.220 |
| 111 | 5.765 | 0.607 | -3.387 | 151 | 6.649 | 1.267 | -5.201 |
| 112 | 4.286 | 0.871 | -2.165 | 152 | 2.560 | 1.426 | -5.582 |
| 113 | 12.324 | 0.876 | $-2.256$ | 153 | 3.569 | 0.810 | -0.840 |
| 114 | 12.343 | 1.118 | -4.601 | 154 | 9.119 | 1.471 | -6.619 |
| 115 | 18.996 | 1.667 | --7.260 | 155 | 6.997 | 1.585 | -6.995 |
| 116 | 15.057 | 1.312 | $-6.450$ | 156 | 9.812 | 1.174 | -5.091 |
| 117 | 5.538 | 1.062 | -3.341 | 157 | 2.150 | 1.388 | -6.071 |
| 118 | 4.314 | 0.803 | --6.641 | 158 | 10.650 | 1.182 | -3.913 |
| 119 | 11.674 | 1.163 | -3.928 | 159 | 3.694 | 1.151 | -3.816 |
| 120 | 9.836 | 1.088 | -3.672 | 160 | 4.450 | 1.206 | -5.955 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Stem } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \text { (cm/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 161 | $11.674{ }^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 0.851 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-4} \\ & -2.925 \end{aligned}$ | 201 | $7.684^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $1.354^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-4} \\ & -4.821 \end{aligned}$ |
| 162 | 12.794 | 1.021 | -4.392 | 202 | 7.311 | 1.512 | -6.544 |
| 163 | 12.654 | 0.986 | -4.373 | 203 | 10.223 | 1.286 | -6.175 |
| 164 | 6.436 | 1.285 | -4.913 | 204 | -2.411 | 1.590 | -5.441 |
| 165 | 3.311 | 0.807 | -2.479 | 205 | 6.245 | 1.894 | -7.980 |
| 166 | 6.008 | 0.767 | -1.739 | 206 | 1.242 | 1.025 | -4.649 |
| 167 | 11.285 | 0.777 | -1.541 | 207 | 8.056 | 1.497 | -5.304 |
| 168 | 7.588 | 0.916 | -3.945 | 208 | 18.505 | 1.848 | -7.017 |
| 169 | 8.230 | 1.299 | -4.521 | 209 | 14.585 | 0.999 | -4.766 |
| 170 | 5.834 | 1.086 | -5.490 | 210 | 10.001 | 1.071 | -3.852 |
| 171 | 4.456 | 1.177 | -4.341 | 211 | 17.986 | 1.417 | -7.051 |
| 172 | 0.463 | 1.296 | -6.107 | 212 | 11.075 | 1.249 | -5.250 |
| 173 | 7.603 | 0.908 | -2.219 | 213 | 5.853 | 1.203 | -3.862 |
| 174 | 8.091 | 1.150 | -3.848 | 214 | 7.806 | 1.118 | -4.798 |
| 175 | 15.160 | 1.185 | -5.279 | 215 | 10.715 | 1.879 | -8.594 |
| 176 | 12.807 | 1.358 | -9.690 | 216 | 9.393 | 1.499 | -6.821 |
| 177 | 11.434 | 1.440 | -6.313 | 217 | 2.417 | 1.286 | -4.453 |
| 178 | 8.056 | 1.276 | -4.494 | 218 | 10.779 | 1.693 | -8.245 |
| 179 | 15.348 | 1.360 | -5.960 | 219 | 9.340 | 1.613 | -6.736 |
| 180 | 2.906 | 0.935 | -3.532 | 220 | 9.915 | 0.604 | -1.048 |
| 181 | 4.598 | 1.139 | $-4.613$ | 221 | 5.751 | 1.218 | -5.532 |
| 182 | 10.653 | 1.264 | -5.123 | 222 | 10.998 | 1.410 | -6.347 |
| 183 | 5.098 | 1.191 | --5.522 | 223 | 8.573 | 1.381 | -6.561 |
| 184 | 0.900 | 0.973 | -3.391 | 224 | 4.278 | 1.407 | -5.319 |
| 185 | 8.394 | 1.087 | -3.429 | 225 | 7.117 | 1.211 | -6.028 |
| 186 | 9.744 | 1.354 | -6.472 | 226 | 11.935 | 1.330 | -5.465 |
| 187 | 6.383 | 1.295 | -4.734 | 227 | 8.678 | 1.252 | -3.666 |
| 188 | 6.128 | 0.679 | -1.516 | 228 | 8.297 | 1.327 | $-6.320$ |
| 189 | 10.899 | 1.206 | -3.253 | 229 | 10.463 | 1.242 | -4.651 |
| 190 | 6.271 | 0.854 | -3.407 | 230 | 7.040 | 1.160 | -3.890 |
| 191 | 5.095 | 1.041 | --4.777 | 231 | 4.910 | 1.114 | --3.221 |
| 192 | 10.471 | 1.336 | -6.850 | 232 | 3.910 | 1.187 | -5.377 |
| 193 | 7.002 | 1.050 | $-2.900$ | 233 | 11.595 | 1.541 | -6.003 |
| 194 | 7.048 | 1.225 | -4.432 | 234 | 3.787 | 1.249 | -4.849 |
| 195 | 12.705 | 0.368 | $-1.443$ | 235 | 6.449 | 1.059 | -3.821 |
| 196 | 12.699 | 1.990 | $-1.008$ | 236 | 11.012 | 1.435 | -4.414 |
| 197 | 8.394 | 0.594 | -1.577 | 237 | 10.798 | 1.644 | -8.579 |
| 198 | 9.708 | 1.018 | -3.178 | 238 | 11.507 | 1.225 | -4.764 |
| 199 | 18.642 | 1.283 | -5.290 | 239 | 4.454 | 1.407 | -3.696 |
| 200 | 14.473 | 1.216 | -6.093 | 240 | 9.393 | 1.634 | -5.994 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \text { (cm/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 241 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 3.010^{-1} \end{aligned}$ | $1.7830^{-1}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-4} \\ & -8.721 \end{aligned}$ | 281 | $10.308$ | $1.495^{-1}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-4} \\ & -6.003 \end{aligned}$ |
| 242 | 8.156 | 1.394 | -5.877 | 282 | 6.821 | 1.401 | -5.391 |
| 243 | 9.035 | 1.351 | --6.354 | 283 | 10.393 | 0.983 | -4.354 |
| 244 | 7.854 | 1.313 | -5.874 | 284 | 9.788 | 0.790 | -2.424 |
| 245 | 9.495 | 1.072 | -3.968 | 285 | 13.567 | 1.515 | -7.093 |
| 246 | 2.963 | 1.490 | -6.797 | 286 | 9.928 | 1.231 | -4.913 |
| 247 | 10.538 | 1.237 | -4.841 | 287 | 12.457 | 1.103 | -4.524 |
| 248 | 3.284 | 1.031 | -3.570 | 288 | 14.057 | 1.744 | -9.023 |
| 249 | 12.990 | 1.302 | -4.491 | 289 | 15.188 | 1.299 | -4.535 |
| 250 | 12.176 | 1.314 | $-5.446$ | 290 | 5.752 | 1.538 | -6.187 |
| 251 | 9.363 | 0.953 | -1.646 | 291 | 13.366 | 1.449 | -5.856 |
| 252 | 1.241 | 1.277 | -5.576 | 292 | 7.760 | 1.521 | -6.696 |
| 253 | 2.394 | 1.307 | -4.208 | 293 | 13.017 | 1.046 | -4.309 |
| 254 | 10.880 | 1.266 | -6.508 | 294 | 11.625 | 1.319 | -5.954 |
| 255 | 7.071 | 1.286 | -5.456 | 295 | 5.731 | 1.681 | -7.588 |
| 256 | 0.377 | 1.657 | -7.783 | 296 | 10.053 | 1.154 | -4.537 |
| 257 | 4.257 | 1.394 | -5.642 | 297 | 5.732 | 1.415 | -5.050 |
| 258 | 8.672 | 1.336 | -6.649 | 298 | 6.480 | 1.212 | -5.674 |
| 259 | 7.835 | 1.519 | -5.516 | 299 | 9.227 | 1.028 | -3.938 |
| 260 | 11.019 | 0.885 | -3.270 | 300 | 7.879 | 1.549 | -7.046 |
| 261 | 7.341 | 1.690 | -7.606 | 301 | 8.031 | 1.935 | -8.539 |
| 262 | 15.836 | 1.544 | $-6.704$ | 302 | 11.174 | 0.941 | -4.305 |
| 263 | 4.097 | 1.152 | -4.148 | 303 | 14.514 | 1.168 | -4.898 |
| 264 | 8.326 | 1.196 | -6.803 | 304 | 9.871 | 1.270 | -5.401 |
| 265 | 2.095 | 1.561 | -6.305 | 305 | 2.424 | 1.767 | -7.391 |
| 266 | 14.800 | 1.606 | -7.739 | 306 | 7.840 | 1.456 | -6.057 |
| 267 | 8.902 | 1.157 | -3.560 | 307 | 6.468 | 1.263 | -5.396 |
| 268 | 6.933 | 1.191 | -4.955 | 308 | 10.286 | 0.839 | -2.414 |
| 269 | 7.997 | 1.273 | -5.435 | 309 | 7.276 | 1.165 | -4.357 |
| 270 | 7.527 | 1.444 | -4.983 | 310 | 9.412 | 1.669 | -6.732 |
| 271 | 5.950 | 0.882 | $-2.416$ | 311 | 12.317 | 0.928 | -4.355 |
| 276 | 3.609 | 1.093 | $\cdots 5.006$ | 312 | 8.803 | 1.490 | -6.338 |
| 273 | 7.052 | 1.106 | -4.423 | 313 | 10.886 | 1.355 | -5.411 |
| 274 | -3.683 | 1.816 | -7.917 | 314 | 4.550 | 1.301 | -3.549 |
| 275 | 2.564 | 1.379 | --5.296 | 315 | 4.110 | 1.940 | -8.533 |
| 276 | 8.419 | 1.230 | -3.735 | 316 | 9.958 | 1.219 | -3.997 |
| 277 | 8.192 | 1.094 | -4.332 | 317 | 6.695 | 1.736 | -6.363 |
| 278 | 7.055 | 1.299 | -6.899 | 318 | 7.868 | 1.549 | $-6.361$ |
| 279 | 5.036 | 1.465 | --5.983 | 319 | 10.174 | 1.838 | --9.024 |
| 280 | 6.435 | 1.310 | -4.807 | 320 | 11.528 | 1.346 | -5.718 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \text { (cm/year) } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 321 | $12.647{ }^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 1.229 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \times 10^{-4} \\ -5.127 \end{gathered}$ |
| 322 | 8.560 | 1.104 | -4.638 |
| 323 | 6.019 | 1.912 | $-8.652$ |
| 324 | 6.923 | 1.022 | -4.282 |
| 325 | 11.828 | 1.294 | -2.952 |
| 326 | -0.719 | 1.317 | -5.505 |
| 327 | 6.685 | 1.368 | -5.489 |
| 328 | 3.290 | 1.401 | -6.812 |
| 329 | 10.603 | 1.482 | -6.642 |
| 330 | 6.043 | 1.830 | -9.962 |
| 331 | 7.620 | 1.112 | $-4.476$ |
| 332 | --1.199 | 1.610 | -5.915 |
| 333 | 4.551 | 0.967 | --1.177 |
| 334 | 5.764 | 2.065 | -8.500 |
| 335 | 3.980 | 2.045 | -9.179 |
| 336 | 5.639 | 1.020 | --2.235 |
| 337 | 5.688 | 1.736 | -7.257 |
| 338 | 0.346 | 1.393 | -4.130 |
| 339 | 4.984 | 1.203 | -2.280 |
| 340 | 1.579 | 1.556 | -6.081 |
| 341 | 9.979 | 1.479 | -6.428 |
| 342 | 10.655 | 1.483 | $-6.313$ |
| 343 | 7.206 | 1.566 | --6.620 |
| 344 | 10.679 | 2.145 | -10.167 |
| 345 | 7.576 | 0.966 | -2.388 |
| 346 | 5.737 | 1.328 | --5.199 |
| 347 | 4.023 | 1.840 | -6.758 |
| 348 | 6.667 | 1.552 | -4.941 |
| 349 | 2.826 | 1.285 | $-7.014$ |
| Mean | 7.749 | 1.310 | -5.107 |
| Var. | 16.411 | 0.100 | 4.028 |
| S.D. | 4.051 | 0.317 | 2.007 |
| Max. | 20.390 | 2.150 | 5.387 |
| Min. | --4.364 | --0.103 | --10.799 |
| n | 349 | 349 | 349 |
| C.V.(\%) | 52.3 | 24.2 | 39.4 |

## APPENDIX V

## PARAMETERS OF THE EMPIRICAL GROWTH EQUATION II AS APPLIED TO THE RADIAL STEM GROWTH OF JACK PINE

| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Stern No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-3}$ | $\times 10^{-6}$ |  | $\times 10^{-1}$ | $\times 10^{-3}$ | $\times 10^{-6}$ |
| 1 | 2.199 | -2.040 | 7.450 | 41 | 2.271 | -1.933 | 7.240 |
| 2 | 2.014 | $-1.120$ | 2.707 | 42 | 2.884 | -2.364 | 7.480 |
| 3 | 2.655 | -3.866 | 21.020 | 43 | 2.174 | -1.669 | 6.277 |
| 4 | 1.805 | -1.875 | 6.838 | 44 | 2.185 | -1.923 | 6.729 |
| 5 | 2.433 | -2.410 | 9.373 | 45 | 2.386 | -2.149 | 7.680 |
| 6 | 1.534 | -0.962 | 2.904 | 46 | 1.856 | -1.139 | 2.794 |
| 7 | 2.327 | -2.653 | 10.688 | 47 | 1.909 | -1.492 | 4.492 |
| 8 | 1.736 | $-1.452$ | 5.452 | 48 | 1.281 | -0.742 | 1.832 |
| 9 | 1.966 | -1.213 | 2.886 | 49 | 1.944 | -1.578 | 5.758 |
| 10 | 1.439 | -1.251 | 4.045 | 50 | 2.260 | $-2.060$ | 6.875 |
| 11 | 1.717 | $-1.038$ | 2.332 | 51 | 1.628 | $-1.116$ | 3.442 |
| 12 | 1.845 | -1.628 | 5.381 | 52 | 2.199 | -1.962 | 8.021 |
| 13 | 1.295 | -0.921 | 2.523 | 53 | 1.372 | -0.571 | 0.674 |
| 14 | 2.027 | -1.945 | 7.402 | 54 | 2.462 | -2.370 | 8.741 |
| 15 | 1.721 | -1.458 | 5.411 | 55 | 2.105 | -1.653 | 5.653 |
| 16 | 2.018 | -2.055 | 7.935 | 56 | 2.255 | -2.284 | 8.473 |
| 17 | 2.006 | -1.584 | 4.841 | 57 | 2.687 | -1.969 | 6.114 |
| 18 | 1.842 | -1.708 | 5.919 | 58 | 2.341 | -2.093 | 7.297 |
| 19 | 2.265 | -1.687 | 5.544 | 59 | 1.872 | -1.414 | 4.221 |
| 20 | 1.879 | -1.025 | 1.610 | 60 | 3.049 | -3.453 | 14.270 |
| 21 | 1.668 | -1.091 | 3.269 | 61 | 1.166 | -1.209 | 6.999 |
| 22 | 2.369 | -2.396 | 8.900 | 62 | 1.246 | -0.949 | 4.933 |
| 23 | 2.612 | -2.553 | 9.468 | 63 | 1.406 | -1.864 | 9.809 |
| 24 | 1.448 | -0.872 | 3.087 | 64 | 2.027 | -1.557 | 6.038 |
| 25 | 2.184 | -2.035 | 8.314 | 65 | 2.685 | -3.463 | 17.215 |
| 26 | 1.968 | -1.463 | 5.025 | 66 | 2.247 | -2.171 | 9.133 |
| 27 | 2.101 | -2.372 | 9.377 | 67 | -1.445 | -1.362 | 6.658 |
| 28 | 1.150 | -0.305 | 0.804 | 68 | 2.031 | -1.668 | 6.119 |
| 29 | 1.721 | -0.295 | 1.184 | 69 | 1.661 | -0.731 | 0.712 |
| 30 | 1.898 | -1.478 | 5.441 | 70 | 1.789 | -1.768 | 7.114 |
| 31 | 1.486 | -0.387 | -0.516 | 71 | 3.146 | -3.259 | 13.444 |
| 32 | 1.139 | -1.030 | 4.160 | 72 | 1.555 | -0.874 | 3.784 |
| 33 | 1.876 | -1.738 | 7.346 | 73 | 1.718 | -1.521 | 5.285 |
| 34 | 2.041 | $-2.055$ | 7.828 | 74 | 2.193 | --2.130 | 7.772 |
| 35 | 2.007 | $-2.103$ | 2.816 | 75 | 2.662 | -2.844 | 11.393 |
| 36 | 2.697 | --3.048 | 1.181 | 76 | 3.039 | -3.264 | 12.806 |
| 37 | 1.898 | $-1.521$ | 4.729 | 77 | 1.904 | -2.606 | 11.650 |
| 38 | 2.324 | -2.338 | 8.840 | 78 | 1.887 | $-2.240$ | 10.029 |
| 39 | 2.333 | --2.488 | 10.019 | 79 | 2.169 | -1.627 | 5.514 |
| 40 | 2.228 | -1.758 | 6.195 | 80 | 1.218 | -1.372 | 5.584 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Stem } \\ & \text { No. } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 81 | $1.793$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-3} \\ & -2.163 \end{aligned}$ | $9.553$ | 121 | $0.621^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $-0.5410^{-3}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-6} \\ & 4.768 \end{aligned}$ |
| 82 | 1.739 | -1.720 | 6.312 | 122 | 1.739 | -1.229 | 3.956 |
| 83 | 2.909 | -3.212 | 12.383 | 123 | 1.619 | -1.447 | 5.170 |
| 84 | 2.745 | -2.688 | 10.006 | 124 | 1.853 | -1.472 | 5.272 |
| 85 | 1.814 | -2.025 | 8.469 | 125 | 2.466 | -2.571 | 9.860 |
| 86 | 1.975 | -1.162 | 2.965 | 126 | 2.043 | -2.261 | 9.568 |
| 87 | 1.859 | -1.695 | 6.726 | 127 | 1.631 | -1.451 | 5.185 |
| 88 | 2.297 | -2.073 | 7.318 | 128 | 1.517 | -1.009 | 3.382 |
| 89 | 1.752 | -1.526 | 5.483 | 129 | 2.160 | -2.179 | 8.422 |
| 90 | 2.322 | -2.374 | 9.198 | 130 | 1.758 | -1.857 | 8.201 |
| 91 | 2.198 | -1.402 | 4.627 | 131 | 2.577 | -3.272 | 14.475 |
| 92 | 1.996 | -1.589 | 4.936 | 132 | 2.052 | -1.472 | 5.629 |
| 93 | 2.551 | -2.074 | 6.672 | 133 | 1.987 | -1.860 | 7.489 |
| 94 | 1.423 | -1.572 | 8.253 | 134 | 2.155 | -2.433 | 10.996 |
| 95 | 2.142 | -1.599 | 4.400 | 135 | 2.525 | -3.087 | 13.827 |
| 96 | 2.308 | -2.249 | 8.488 | 136 | 2.015 | $-1.546$ | 5.546 |
| 97 | 2.140 | -2.332 | 8.886 | 137 | 2.158 | -2.453 | 9.746 |
| 98 | 2.386 | -2.793 | 11.584 | 138 | 1.608 | --1.431 | 5.236 |
| 99 | 2.000 | -1.198 | 3.366 | 139 | 2.020 | -1.745 | 5.913 |
| 100 | 1.746 | $-1.635$ | 5.765 | 140 | 1.797 | -1.869 | 8.027 |
| 101 | 2.073 | -2.199 | 8.634 | 141 | 1.532 | -1.618 | 6.531 |
| 102 | 1.699 | -1.596 | 6.106 | 142 | 1.763 | -1.446 | 4.458 |
| 103 | 1.982 | -2.104 | 7.976 | 143 | 1.655 | -1.581 | 5.305 |
| 104 | 0.714 | -2.465 | -3.060 | 144 | 1.986 | -1.926 | 7.179 |
| 105 | 1.986 | -2.157 | 8.904 | 145 | 2.500 | -2.328 | 8.643 |
| 106 | 1.468 | -1.326 | 5.218 | 146 | 2.804 | -2.785 | 1.112 |
| 107 | 1.614 | -1.593 | 5.998 | 147 | 1.177 | -0.297 | -3.103 |
| 108 | 1.308 | -1.211 | 4.861 | 148 | 1.969 | -1.066 | 2.815 |
| 109 | 1.689 | -1.442 | 5.192 | 149 | 2.319 | -2.476 | 10.991 |
| 110 | 1.470 | --0.987 | 3.258 | 150 | 2.402 | -2.464 | 10.152 |
| 111 | 1.138 | -1.494 | 6.941 | 151 | 1.873 | -1.697 | 6.122 |
| 112 | 1.233 | -0.892 | 3.417 | 152 | 1.771 | -1.297 | 4.012 |
| 113 | 1.901 | -2.138 | 9.707 | 153 | 0.884 | 2.326 | -0.640 |
| 114 | 2.235 | -2.645 | 11.497 | 154 | 2.239 | -2.181 | 8.140 |
| 115 | 3.092 | -3.263 | 12.506 | 155 | 2.307 | -2.142 | 7.550 |
| 116 | 2.638 | --3.175 | 12.985 | 156 | 2.057 | -2.214 | 8.843 |
| 117 | 1.522 | -1.195 | 4.397 | 157 | 1.681 | -1.235 | 3.413 |
| 118 | 1.044 | --0.430 | 1.611 | 158 | 2.060 | -2.085 | 9.020 |
| 119 | 2.078 | -2.073 | 8.521 | 159 | 1.468 | -0.977 | 3.021 |
| 120 | 2.041 | $-2.242$ | 9.785 | 160 | 1.660 | -1.540 | 5.212 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 161 | $1.828^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-3} \\ & -2.128 \end{aligned}$ | $9.3890^{-6}$ | 201 | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-1} \\ & 2.108 \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \times 10^{-3} \\ -1.966 \end{gathered}$ | $7.707$ |
| 162 | 2.105 | -2.536 | 11.100 | 202 | 2.282 | -2.167 | 7.723 |
| 163 | 2.050 | -2.432 | 10.152 | 203 | 2.140 | -2.221 | 8.198 |
| 164 | 1.876 | -1.601 | 5.529 | 204 | 1.472 | -0.386 | -0.637 |
| 165 | 1.228 | -0.870 | 3.183 | 205 | 2.476 | -1.912 | 5.666 |
| 166 | 1.202 | -0.930 | 3.671 | 206 | 2.023 | -2.291 | 9.147 |
| 167 | 1.697 | -1.882 | 8.901 | 207 | 2.137 | $-1.703$ | 5.893 |
| 168 | 1.496 | -1.452 | 5.357 | 208 | 3.325 | -3.386 | 13.246 |
| 169 | 2.008 | -1.273 | 6.631 | 209 | 2.104 | -2.512 | 10.477 |
| 170 | 1.695 | -1.771 | 6.431 | 210 | 1.846 | -1.758 | 6.763 |
| 171 | 1.446 | -0.863 | 1.983 | 211 | 2.974 | -3.669 | 15.265 |
| 172 | 1.517 | -1.151 | 3.050 | 212 | 2.312 | -2.622 | 10.999 |
| 173 | 1.529 | -1.373 | 5.821 | 213 | 1.803 | -1.575 | 6.200 |
| 174 | 1.736 | -1.403 | 4.919 | 214 | 1.853 | -1.914 | 7.454 |
| 175 | 2.362 | -2.671 | 10.781 | 215 | 2.841 | -2.775 | 10.329 |
| 176 | 3.190 | -3.402 | 12.769 | 216 | 2.360 | -2.347 | 8.609 |
| 177 | 2.402 | -2.426 | 9.077 | 217 | 1.578 | -1.206 | 4.155 |
| 178 | 1.959 | -1.734 | 6.548 | 218 | 2.860 | -3.159 | 12.129 |
| 179 | 2.559 | -2.757 | 10.694 | 219 | 2.529 | -2.482 | 9.460 |
| 180 | 1.198 | $-0.859$ | 2.593 | 220 | 1.297 | $-1.303$ | 5.823 |
| 181 | 1.552 | -1.246 | 3.894 | 221 | 1.788 | $-1.670$ | 5.269 |
| 182 | 2.164 | -2.201 | 8.599 | 222 | 2.402 | -2.514 | 9.512 |
| 183 | 1.687 | -1.522 | 4.998 | 223 | 2.216 | -2.298 | 8.560 |
| 184 | 1.669 | -1.594 | 6.229 | 224 | 1.842 | -1.397 | 4.515 |
| 185 | 1.776 | -1.616 | 6.404 | 225 | 1.866 | -1.875 | 6.626 |
| 186 | 2.188 | -2.220 | 8.031 | 226 | 2.317 | -2.358 | 9.020 |
| 187 | 1.828 | -1.469 | 5.060 | 227 | 1.858 | -1.408 | 5.033 |
| 188 | 1.120 | -0.925 | 3.789 | 228 | 2.069 | -2.055 | 7.327 |
| 189 | 2.065 | -1.894 | 7.873 | 229 | 2.049 | -1.930 | 7.357 |
| 190 | 1.344 | - 1.226 | 4.403 | 230 | 1.704 | -1.369 | 4.865 |
| 191 | 1.561 | -1.518 | 5.469 | 231 | 1.643 | -1.384 | 5.551 |
| 192 | 2.321 | -2.648 | 10.471 | 232 | 1.666 | --1.540 | 5.377 |
| 193 | 1.585 | -1.251 | 4.760 | 233 | 2.552 | $-2.533$ | 9.967 |
| 194 | 1.862 | -1.676 | 6.403 | 234 | 1.571 | -1.085 | 3.022 |
| 195 | 1.264 | -1.408 | 7.566 | 235 | 1.599 | -1.394 | 5.149 |
| 196 | 3.225 | -3.432 | 12.572 | 236 | 2.285 | -1.986 | 7.758 |
| 197 | 1.308 | -1.500 | 6.848 | 237 | 2.678 | -2.987 | 11.778 |
| 198 | 1.792 | -1.244 | 7.216 | 238 | 2.146 | --2.169 | 8.524 |
| 199 | 2.838 | -3.406 | 14.436 | 239 | 1.792 | -1.104 | 3.806 |
| 200 | 2.367 | -2.759 | 11.077 | 240 | 2.468 | -2.193 | 8.192 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ | Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 241 | $2.210^{-1}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \quad \times 10^{-3} \\ & -1.809 \end{aligned}$ | $5.114^{-6}$ | 281 | $2.293$ | $\begin{array}{r} \times 10^{-3} \\ -2.042 \end{array}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-6} \\ & 7.164 \end{aligned}$ |
| 242 | 2.168 | -2.100 | 7.868 | 282 | 1.957 | -1.556 | 5.059 |
| 243 | 2.163 | -2.202 | 8.127 | 283 | 1.872 | -2.143 | 9.091 |
| 244 | 2.013 | -1.871 | 6.270 | 284 | 1.537 | -1.580 | 6.622 |
| 245 | 1.948 | -2.094 | 8.785 | 285 | 2.667 | -2.887 | 11.174 |
| 246 | 1.875 | -1.524 | 4.736 | 286 | 2.017 | -1.936 | 7.299 |
| 247 | 2.113 | -2.124 | 8.399 | 287 | 2.151 | -2.426 | 10.106 |
| 248 | 1.469 | -1.289 | 5.019 | 288 | 3.038 | -3.502 | 14.091 |
| 249 | 2.408 | -2.531 | 10.618 | 289 | 2.487 | -2.624 | 10.937 |
| 250 | 2.439 | --2.702 | 11.031 | 290 | 2.176 | -1.917 | 6.857 |
| 251 | 1.647 | -1.398 | 6.098 | 291 | 2.603 | -2.768 | 11.163 |
| 252 | 2.368 | -2.616 | 10.435 | 292 | 2.315 | -2.259 | 8.359 |
| 253 | 1.517 | -0.798 | 1.879 | 293 | 2.229 | -2.700 | 11.645 |
| 254 | 2.228 | -2.487 | 9.435 | 294 | 2.251 | -2.309 | 8.634 |
| 255 | 1.917 | -1.856 | 6.735 | 295 | 2.275 | -1.952 | 6.289 |
| 256 | 1.787 | -1.198 | 3.248 | 296 | 1.922 | -1.857 | 7.115 |
| 257 | 1.795 | --1.411 | 4.866 | 297 | 2.015 | -1.668 | 5.863 |
| 258 | 2.155 | -2.266 | 8.348 | 298 | 1.785 | -1.592 | 5.242 |
| 259 | 2.193 | -1.807 | 6.297 | 299 | 1.749 | -1.717 | 6.705 |
| 260 | 1.667 | $-1.679$ | 6.408 | 300 | 2.296 | -2.159 | 7.516 |
| 261 | 2.440 | -2.244 | 7.701 | 301 | 2.813 | -2.615 | 9.160 |
| 262 | 2.905 | -3.270 | 13.456 | 302 | 1.905 | -2.211 | 8.826 |
| 263 | 1.519 | -1.115 | 3.585 | 303 | 2.474 | -3.012 | 13.086 |
| 264 | 2.451 | -2.343 | 8.653 | 304 | 2.201 | -2.329 | 9.119 |
| 265 | 1.791 | -1.116 | 2.689 | 305 | 2.168 | -1.629 | 4.872 |
| 266 | 2.866 | -3.145 | 12.098 | 306 | 2.193 | -2.042 | 7.458 |
| 267 | 1.845 | $-1.596$ | 6.099 | 307 | 1.843 | -1.755 | 6.219 |
| 268 | 1.771 | -1.585 | 5.574 | 308 | 1.746 | -1.981 | 8.990 |
| 269 | 1.987 | -1.919 | 7.128 | 309 | 1.851 | -1.761 | 6.796 |
| 270 | 2.008 | -1.510 | 5.044 | 310 | 2.580 | -2.439 | 9.034 |
| 271 | 1.375 | -1.158 | 4.649 | 311 | 1.979 | -2.446 | 10.454 |
| 272 | 1.383 | -1.064 | 3.058 | 312 | 2.316 | -2.229 | 8.176 |
| 273 | 1.690 | -1.537 | 5.589 | 313 | 2.301 | -2.327 | 9.090 |
| 274 | 1.796 | -0.960 | 1.398 | 314 | 1.774 | -1.290 | 4.832 |
| 275 | 1.636 | -1.042 | 2.691 | 315 | 2.439 | -2.047 | 7.504 |
| 276 | 1.861 | -1.504 | 5.637 | 316 | 1.990 | -1.804 | 7.060 |
| 277 | 1.792 | --1.741 | 6.629 | 317 | 2.427 | -2.016 | 7.219 |
| 278 | 2.024 | -2.291 | 9.369 | 318 | 2.145 | -1.705 | 5.311 |
| 279 | 1.944 | -1.536 | 4.881 | 319 | 2.925 | -3.082 | 11.380 |
| 280 | 1.872 | -1.554 | 5.539 | 320 | 2.324 | $-2.403$ | 9.279 |


| Stem No. | $\begin{gathered} a \\ (\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} b \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \text { year }^{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} c \\ \left(\mathrm{~cm} / \mathrm{year}^{3}\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 321 | $2.261{ }^{\times 10^{-1}}$ | $-2.4411^{-3}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \times 10^{-6} \\ & 9.874 \end{aligned}$ |
| 322 | 1.840 | -1.857 | 7.124 |
| 323 | 2.580 | -2.250 | 7.469 |
| 324 | 1.627 | -1.562 | 5.705 |
| 325 | 3.004 | -3.318 | 12.748 |
| 326 | 1.446 | -0.929 | 2.292 |
| 327 | 1.884 | -1.743 | 6.183 |
| 328 | 1.757 | -1.415 | 3.943 |
| 329 | 2.378 | -2.363 | 8.765 |
| 330 | 2.563 | -2.600 | 9.055 |
| 331 | 1.809 | -1.816 | 7.216 |
| 332 | 1.656 | -0.777 | 1.192 |
| 333 | 1.237 | -0.541 | 1.925 |
| 334 | 2.797 | -2.529 | 8.705 |
| 335 | 2.654 | -2.256 | 7.342 |
| 336 | 1.553 | -1.238 | 5.105 |
| 337 | 2.326 | --1.964 | 6.168 |
| 338 | 1.563 | -0.798 | 2.136 |
| 339 | 1.678 | $-1.138$ | 4.617 |
| 340 | 1.871 | $-1.339$ | 4.136 |
| 341 | 2.350 | --2.291 | 8.395 |
| 342 | 2.434 | -2.427 | 9.068 |
| 343 | 2.299 | --2.111 | 7.515 |
| 344 | 3.279 | -3.325 | 12.289 |
| 345 | 1.521 | -1.280 | 4.834 |
| 346 | 1.865 | -1.551 | 5.252 |
| 347 | 2.260 | -1.522 | 4.464 |
| 348 | 2.134 | -1.595 | 5.607 |
| 349 | 2.144 | -1.207 | 2.650 |
| Mean | 2.001 | -1.844 | 6.964 |
| Var. | 0.213 | 0.564 | 10.074 |
| S.D. | 0.462 | 0.751 | 3.174 |
| Max. | 3.325 | -0.571 | 21.020 |
| Min. | 0.621 | -3.669 | -3.103 |
| n | 349 | 349 | 349 |
| C.V.(\%) | 23.1 | 40.7 | 45.6 |

## 報文目録

1．Nagashima I．，Y．Yamamoto \＆T．Sweda 1980
A theoretical stem taper curve（I）
J．Jap．For．Soc．62：217－226

2．Sweda T．\＆T．Umemura
A theoretical height－diameter curve（I）Derivation and characteristics

In press（to be published in J．Jap．For．Soc．63（1））

3．Sweda T．\＆T．Koide
Applicability of growth equations to the growth of
trees in stem radius（I）Application to white spruce
Accepted for publication（J．Jap．For．Soc．）


[^0]:    * dimensionless

[^1]:    * dimensionless

[^2]:    Legend 1) Abbreviated as in Fig. 17
    2) Row headings "P.S. $n$ " stand for the $n$th partial sum of the power series, Eq. V - 9

[^3]:    *Dimensionless

[^4]:    *Dimensionless

[^5]:    *Dimensionless

[^6]:    *Dimensionless

[^7]:    *Dimensionless

[^8]:    * Dimensionless

